

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KEREMA

VOLUME No: 31

ACCESSION No: 496.

1951. - 1953

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KEREMA - GCLF DISTRICT
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VCL, NO: 31 : 1951-1953 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 17

31

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1951/52	1-22	R.S. BELL	PO WEST BOUNDARY & VAILALA RIVER	-	18.6.51 - 28.6.51
[2] 2 "	23-42	O.J. MATHIESON	PO IYORI & SWANSON RIVERS HEADWATERS	-	11.8.51 - 7.9.51
[3] 3A "	43-62	K.I. CHESTER	PO MURUA, MEA, WEA, VALLEY	-	27.8.51 - 5.10.51
[4] 3b "	63-72	K.I. CHESTER	PO MURUA, MEA, WEA, AIBA, ENNA, KUKUE VALLEY	-	23.8.51 - 17.10.51
[5] 4 "	73-84	R.S. BELL	PO EASTERN COAST	-	10.11.51 - 4.12.51
[6] 5 "	85-94	E. FLOWER	a/ABO WEST COAST & KEREMA BAY	-	18.1.52 - 23.1.52
[7] 6 "	95-111	L.W. BAILEY	PO EAST COAST	-	6.2.52 - 16.3.52
[8] 7 "	112-129	L.W. BAILEY	PO KARAMA CREEK (KUKUE) HEADWATERS	-	20.4.52 - 21.5.52
[9] 3 OF 1952/53	130-144	O.J. MATHIESON	a/ABO UPPER VAILALA RIVER	MP	21.4.52 - 5.5.52
[10] 1 "	145-158	H.S. PEGG	PO KEREMA BAY & OPAU VILLAGES	-	2.9.52 - 10.9.52
[11] 2 "	159-173	H.S. PEGG	PO LOREBADA / KAIRU AREA	-	20.10.52 - 7.11.52
[12] 3 "	174-185	H.S. PEGG	PO EAST COAST OF KUKUPI TO MIARU, POPO & KEVIO groups	-	15.11.52 - 6.12.52
[13] 4 "	186-199	L.W. BAILEY	PO FROM LELEFIRO TO CIAPU	MP	14.12.52 - 24.12.52
[14] 5 "	200-214	P. DONALDSON	PO KEREMA BAY & OPAU	-	10.1.53 - 21.2.53
[15] 5A "	215-221	E.R. KEENAN	PO COASTAL VILLAGES OF THE PURARI DELTA	-	25.2.53 - 28.2.53
[16] 6 "	222-238	E. FLOWER	a/ABO MIDDLE LOHIKI, WEA & MEA RIVER VALLEY	-	6.3.53 - 4.4.53
[17] 7 "	239-248	P. DONALDSON	PO ALL VILLAGES inland MURO, AREHAU & CROKOLE	-	5.5.53 - 15.5.53
[]					
[]					
[]					

GULF DISTRICT.

SUB-DISTRICT OF KEREMA.

PATROL REPORTS:

NUMBERS 1 - 8 of 51/52
1 - 7 of 52/53



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KOROMA 1/5752

Patrol Conducted by R.S. BELL P.O.

Area Patrolled WEST BOUNDARY AND VAILAZA RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives RPC 4 ; INTER 1

Duration—From 18/6/1951 to 23/6/1951 ; 2/6/51 - 9/7/51 ;

Number of Days 45

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference KIKORI & WAU STRAT. 4 mi to lin. PATROL MAP ATT.

- Objects of Patrol.....
1. CENSUS
 2. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
FORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

30-2-58

19th October, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
NIKONI.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52

Mr. Bell is generally very thorough in his patrolling but am I to understand that all the people who were censused are of the same linguistic group?

(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

30/2/58

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 30/1 - 104 51/52.

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

3rd. September 1951.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1951/52.

Attached please find three copies of the above
Patrol Report.

Mr. Bell has carried out a thorough patrol of
the Western Coastal Area and the Vailala River. The
follow up through the IHU Sub District of the patrols
made by Mr. Hicks last year, was much needed and will have
a good effect.

The break in the patrol between 23/6/51 and 2/7/51
is due to Mr. Bell having to return to the station for
medical attention, as he was suffering from otitis media.
He was retained at KEREMA until pronounced fit by the
Medical Officer.

Under the heading of Roads and Bridges, Mr. Bell
refers to the obstacle to trucks in the shape of the Bluff
which prevents communication by truck between KEREMA Bay and
the KEURU area. It is understood, an engineer of the
Department of Works and Housing was to inspect the Bluff
some months ago with a view to constructing a road round
the foot of the Bluff, but to date he has not arrived.
With a little blasting, I am confident that this road would
not present much difficulty and would be much more practical
than the road over the Bluff previously attempted.

.....
R.C.M. Turner,
Actg. District Commissioner.

*Mr. Chapman
9/9/58*

D.C.

*Mr. Bell is generally very thorough
in his patrolling but I am led to
presume that all the people which
were censured are of the same
linguistic group.*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No. 3078

District Office,
KEREMA. G.D.
18th June, 1951.

Mr. R.S. Bell,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

PATROL - WEST COAST - VAILALA R.

Please take all measures necessary to enable you to proceed on patrol to the West Coast and IHU Sub-District immediately following the completion of the Agricultural Census work you are now engaged on.

The purposes of the patrol are as follows:

1. Census taking of villages where no census has been taken.
2. Census check where the census has already been taken.
3. The carrying out of General Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL. You will take both Western Court Interpreters, POVE and ILAILA. On completing work at KOIALAHU, the IHU Sub-District boundary, please return POVE to KEREMA. ILAILA, who is attached to IHU Patrol Post, will accompany you throughout your patrol of the IHU Sub-District.

Four members of the R.P.C. have been detailed to accompany you. They are:

Const. KOISEN
TAIMBARI
KAVIRI
WARIKA

CENSUS. Refresh your memory of Census Instructions by referring to D.S. C.I No 2 of 48/49, 12 of 48/49 and 115 of 48/49.

Refer to D.S. C.X. No.14-6-6 of 25.8.50 re Native Marriages and compile the required statistics as you go.

Read D.S. C.M. No. 8.1.4 of 27.11.50 and give the required figures as an Appendix to your Patrol Report.

Villages in the IHU Sub-District which have had census taken during the last twelve months are not to be assembled again for this purpose.

V.Cs from the Vailala River villages have been warned during the last few days to prepare their people for the taking of census there.

FINANCE. Examine the Native Monies Trust A/c and extract a list of Western natives to whom payments are due. Act similarly with V.Cs and Ferrymen's Records of Service. Draw a patrol advance sufficient to enable you to make these payments. Do not pay any natives unless an authority is held or, in the case of V.Cs and Ferrymen, the Record of Service shows a payment is due.

PROPAGANDA. Fly the Blue Ensign at all camps and have R.P.C. pay compliments at hoisting and lowering.

Whenever village people are assembled stress the points mentioned in His Honour the Administrator's direction contained in his G.H. No. L.689

NATIVE MATTERS. Inspect all villages, roads, water holes, Rest Houses and give any necessary instructions regarding repairs and

cleaning.

Check on instructions entered in V.Cs books and take any action necessary.

Should your appointment as a Magistrate for Native Matters come through, you will be advised and you are to hear all cases coming before you.

Refer to File 30/2 for outstanding matters for attention on patrol

ROUTE. A suggested route which may be modified by you to fit circumstances and conditions is:

After completing the census of the KEREMA BAY Villages proceed West along the coast to Western Boundary of the District (ORIHAVA), going inland only to visit the Inland KEURU and MURO Villages. Thence to IHU Patrol Post and up the Vailala R to KERA and return down the VAILALA R taking census. Thence via the BELEPA group to the coast at KOIALAHU, returning from there to KEREMA.

EQUIPMENT. Draw rations and patrol equipment from the District Store, using S.I.Vs for the purpose.

TRANSPORT. The station outboard and dinghy will be available while you are working in the KEREMA BAY Villages.

It is probable that the Australasian Petroleum Coy. will be able to assist you with transport up the VAILALA R. A letter of introduction to the Drilling Superintendent, IHU, is attached. In this connection please note DDS C.M. No. 1.1.1 of 25.3.49.

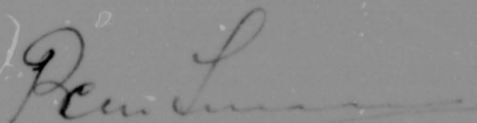
TIME. The probable duration of the patrol is four weeks, but should this be insufficient do not hurry the patrol.

IHU PATROL POST. Should Mr. A.D.O. Hicks not have returned by the time you call at IHU Patrol Post, please issue a month's rations from the store to the R.P.C. guard stationed there. Take the keys from this Office when you leave.

NATIVE LABOUR. As an Authorized Officer call at HUIVA plantation and investigate complaints made at this office by natives employed there.

REPORT. On your return submit a Patrol Report in accordance with DDS C.I. No. 14-48/49 and 116 of 25.7.50.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(R.C.M. Turner)
actg. District Commissioner.

District Office,

KEREMA, G.D.

17th August, 1951.

District Commissioner,

KEREMA, G.D.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 OF 1951/52.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:

R.S. BELL, P.O.

AREA PATROLLED:

WESTERN BOUNDARY and VAILALA RIVER

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:

4 R.P.C.
1 INTERPRETER.

DURATION:

18th-23rd June, 1951
2nd-July-9th August, 1951.
45 DAYS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

1. CENSUS
2. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

MAP USED:

KIKORI & WAU STRATEGICAL
4 MILES TO 1"
PATROL MAP ATTACHED.

R.S. Bell

.....
R.S. BELL,
PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION.

As per instructions received from the District Commissioner the patrol covered the entire western section of the Gulf Division under control. After making an Agricultural Census of Ipsi village and covering the KEREMA Bay villages the patrol left KEREMA on the 4th July. The patrol marched along the beach to the Western Boundary, going inland only for the MURO and PEKOI groups. The patrol then returned to IHU Patrol Post and journeyed up the VAILALA River by canoes to KEKA, the last village, some 80 river miles from the coast. On the return trip downstream a number of villages off the river were visited. From IHU the patrol passed through the BELEPA group thence to KEREMA by the coast road.

The coastal area is low lying with a high beach front strip anything from 100 yards to a mile wide. Behind this stretches sago swamp for many miles with small sections of raised land the only land available for gardens. The beach is continually building up in some places and eroding in others so that no coastal village can be called a permanent site. The VAILALA river is the only large river in the area and this is about 600 yards wide at the mouth. It has banks over 20 feet high but when the river floods it flows over the banks and inundates the surrounding countryside. The weather experienced during the patrol was mainly fine with occasional showers. The VAILALA river was low, flowing about 2 knots per hour.

The main duty of the patrol was to compile a census in those villages that were not covered by Mr. Hicks at IHU.

Last patrols to the area were:-

- | | | |
|---------------------|-----------|-----------------|
| Mr. E. Hicks A/ADO. | Dec. 1950 | Part coastal. |
| Mr. E. Hicks A/ADO. | Feb. 1951 | Part coastal. |
| Mr. K. Brown CPO. | July 1949 | Middle VAILALA. |

.....

D I A R Y.

Monday 18th June, 1951.

Departed from KEREMA at 0800 hrs. and inspected all the IPISI village gardens in the vicinity of the CUPOLA. Returned to the station at 1300 hrs.

Tuesday 19th.

Left KEREMA at 0800 hrs. by dinghy with outboard motor. Inspected the IPISI gardens up river from KEREMA. Returned to the station at 1400 hrs.

Wednesday 20th.

Marched to the nearby village of KARAETA and checked the census. Moved on to IPISI and compiled the new census. Completed the census at 1730 hrs. and returned to the station.

Thursday 21st.

Left at 0900 hrs. by dinghy and journeyed up the HIRIHA creek. Left the boat at 1000 hrs. and marched to NAMOHOROI, 1030 hrs. then on to the resthouse at MIRAKERA, 1100 hrs. Visted the villages of HAVIHUHU, MIRAKERA, HEVIVIRA and IRAUPAIRI and compiled the census.

Friday 22nd.

Left the camp at 0700 hrs., marched through a swamp to KAPINI, 0800 hrs. Compiled the census and returned by the same road to the KARAVURI river. Marched downstream to NAMOHOROI and compiled the census. Crossed the river and marched to ABUIPI then back to HAUPOI. After finishing the census the patrol returned to the resthouse, 1500 hrs. Many complaints were heard till 1900 hrs.

Saturday 23rd.

Departed from MIRAKERA at 0730 hrs., marched to the HIRIHA creek and boarded the dinghy. The tide was out so the dinghy had to be rowed for 30 minutes until deep water was reached and it was possible to start the engine. Arrived back at KEREMA at 1000 hrs.

Monday 2nd July.

Left at 0800 hrs. crossed the bay to PETOI. Compiled the census and left at 1100 hrs. Recrossed the bay to IPISI and made an inspection of the village. Returned to the station.

Tuesday 3rd.

Left at 0800 hrs., crossed the bay to WARIPI and compiled the census. Returned to KEREMA at 1630 hrs.

Wednesday 4th.

Departed from KEREMA at 1300 hrs., crossed the bay by canoe and marched along the beach to MEI resthouse.

Thursday 5th.

Left the resthouse and went to MEI No.1 village. Completed the census and returned to the resthouse at 1400 hrs. Native complaints heard during afternoon.

Friday 6th.

Went to MEI No. 2 and compiled the census. Returned to the resthouse at 1300 hrs. Mr. Bailey arrived from KEREMA for census figures. After obtaining these he returned to KEREMA. More small complaints heard - all settled out of court.

Saturday 7th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs. and marched along the beach to the BLUFF. Rounded the BLUFF at 0830hrs. and continued on past ARIMIRI Plantation to HUIVA Plantation, 1030 hrs. After lunch the labour were inspected, then the patrol moved on to KEURU resthouse some 30 minutes march.

Sunday 8th.

At KEURU. Heard many complaints. Two CNM. heard.

Monday 9th.

Marched to OVAVAHA and compiled the census. Then by canoe up the KEURU creek to LAKOVA where the census was made. Returned to the Coast and OVAHUU. Completed the census then marched along the beach to HEREHERE. Completed the census and returned to the resthouse at 1700 hrs.

Tuesday 10th.

Travelled by canoe up the KEURU creek for 30 minutes,

Tuesday 10th cont.

landed and marched to the inland KEURU villages. Took the census of HIRU, PEKOI, ARURUHU and NOVIHOHO. Crossed the KEURU creek and marched to KEURU resthouse, 1630 hrs. Held Court of Native Matters.

Wednesday 11th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs. and reached KOIALAHU at 1100 hrs. inspecting KEAKEA and EPEMEAVO en route. After lunch inspected KOIALAHU and AIVAU village. Held Court of Native Matters.

Thursday 12th.

Departed at 0700 hrs. and marched for 30 minutes until VAILALA EAST was reached. Inspected village then crossed the VAILALA river to VAILALA WEST. Marched through HILOI, KUKIPI, HARUAPE and AUMA to IHU Patrol Post, 1200 hrs. Mr. Hicks A/DO. and Mr. K. Chester PC. who had returned from the PURARI Patrol were in residence.

Friday 13th.

At IHU. Visted the Australian Petroleum Co. camp delivered mail to Mr. Phillips the Drilling Superintendent. To VAIVIRI Plantation during the afternoon.

Saturday 14th.

Left IHU and marched to the resthouse at AUMA. Inspected the nearby villages of HARUAPE, KUKIPI and HILOI.

Sunday 15th.

At AUMA. Heard many small complaints and held C.N.M.

Monday 16th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs., marched along the beach inspecting BIAI, MIRIHAIARI, PAKAVAVU, HOHORO, HEREKERA and NARIAU villages. Visited the London Missionary Society's OROKOLO Mission and had lunch. Camped at OROKOLO resthouse, inspected HOPAIKU and HARIRAREVA villages.

Tuesday 17th

Departed at 0700 hrs. and reached AREHAVA at 0740 hrs. Cut inland over muddy road until 0930 hrs when the MURE resthouse was reached and camp made. Inspected ERE and KILAVE villages. Held C.N.M.

Wednesday 18th.

Left the resthouse at 0700 hrs., travelled up the MURO river for a short distance then cut across by road to the KARAU creek and MAIVA village, 0800 hrs. Returned to KILAVE at 1100 hrs. and marched to PURARI and AHAHE villages, 1120 hrs. Inspected villages then boarded canoes and went up the MURO river to MAITA and MIRUKAI, 1200 hrs. Returned to the resthouse at 1400 hrs. Heard many complaints and held C.N.M.

Thursday 19th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs. by the main road to the coast. left the road at 0730 hrs. and marched into the small village of AREHAVA NO2, 0745 hrs. On again at 0930 hrs. through a sago swamp for 45 minutes until the main road was reached. Continued on to the beach and AREHAVA where camp was made. During the afternoon HAREVAVO, MAREA and KAIBUKABU were visited and inspected.

Friday

Friday 20th.

Departed at 0700 hrs., marched to IOKU at 0730 hrs. On again at 0900 hrs. to OROKOLO, arrived at 0915 hrs. Marched inland and inspected the two small villages, PAIVERA and LAIKORA. Returned to the reasthouse in heavy rain, 1245 hrs. After lunch visited the Roman Catholic Mission at KAVAVA then inspected the villages of KAVAVA, HURURU, HARIRAREVA and NORIHAIRU. Heard native complaints and held C.N.M.

Saturday 21st.

Moved off at 0700 hrs. and reached IHU at 1000 hrs.

Sunday 22nd.

At IHU. To VAIVIRI Plantation to investigate land lease. Heard a complaint during the afternoon. Prepared canoes for journey upriver.

Monday 23rd.

Boarded canoes, one double and one single, at 0700 hrs. and commenced the pull up the VAILALA river. Heavy rain fell all day. Reached the hamlet of AKAURA at 2000 hrs. and made camp.

Tuesday 24th

Broke camp at 0700 hrs., journeyed a short distance up stream to HEPKA, 0730 hrs. Compiled the census of HEPKA, AKAURA and OREBI hamlets. Continued on at 0900 hrs., passed the A.P.C. camp at UPOIA and reached the village of KAIRAVA at 1430 hrs. On again at 1500 hrs. until HEWA was reached at 1700 hrs.

Wednesday 25th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs and reached HUKULARA at 0930 hrs. Compiled the census and inspected the village. Continued on at 1130 hrs. and reached NAKORO at 1200 hrs. Took census and left at 1400 hrs. Reached LOHIKI at 1630, made camp then compiled the census.

Thursday 26th.

Departed at 0615 hrs., passed HEFA at 0745 hrs, KOKORA at 1000 hrs. Arrived at PAKU at 1700 hrs.

Friday 27th.

Left PAKU at 0600 hrs, passed ICRI at 0800 hrs. and reached KEKA at 1900 hrs.

Saturday 28th.

Compiled the census of KEKA and inspected the village. Departed at 0900 hrs. paddled downstream to IORI, 1400 hrs. Took census and continued on to PAKU, arrived at 1640 hrs. Held C.N.M.

Sunday 29th.

Finished the PAKU census at 0800 hrs. Journeyed a short distance downstream, landed and marched for 75 min. until WAIHEKE was reached. Made a census and returned to the river thence to PAKU, 1400 hrs.

Monday 30th.

Left PAKU at 0700 hrs. and reached KOKORA at 0930 hrs. Compiled the census and continued on at 1100 hrs. to HEPA an hours distance. Took census and departed at 1300 hrs. Reached LOHIKI at 1340 hrs. and left at 1430 hrs. Arrived HEWA at 1640 hrs.

Tuesday 31st.

Left HEWA at 0700 hrs., marched through a sago swamp for an hour then over many small hills to OROVOI, 0930 hrs. Compiled the census, inspected the village then returned to HEWA at 1430 hrs. Compiled the census of HEWA and held C.N.M.

Wednesday 1st August.

Boarded canoes at 0700 hrs., pulled downstream to KAIRAVA, 0730 hrs. Compiled the census and moved on at 0930 hrs. Reached UPOIA at 1130 hrs. and made camp.

Thursday 2nd.

Left UPOIA at 0700 hrs. by road and reached PEAVORA at 0900 hrs. Checked the census and inspected the village. Continued on at 1100 hrs. and reached AROARO at 1230 hrs. After lunch the census was checked and C.N.M. held.

Friday 3rd.

Left at 0700 hrs. and marched to the VAILALA river, 0830 hrs. Boarded canoes and pulled down to IHU, arrived at 0930 hrs. Held C.N.M. Mr. Hicks, returned from KIKORI, in residence.

Saturday 4th.

Crossed the VAILALA river and visited the villages of LEPOKERA and IORI, Returned to the Patrol Post at 1300 hrs. Held C.N.M.

Sunday 5th.

Observed.

Monday 6th.

Departed from IHU at 0700 hrs. by canoe. Landed at MAIRA Plantation and travelled by road to HILOI resthouse. Inspected the nearby villages of OPA and OPURARIA. Held C.N.M.

Tuesday 7th.

Inspected the village of HILOI then moved off. Inspected BELEPA then marched for an hour to POIVA. Inspected POIVA and the nearby village of IUI. Boarded canoes and pulled down to the VAILALA river and KAROKARO village. Inspected village and returned to HARCRA resthouse where the camp had been made. Heard many native complaints during the afternoon and held C.N.M.

Wednesday 8th.

Moved off at 0700 hrs. and journeyed to the coast and KOIALAHU. Collected a number of patients who had absconded from hospital. Marched through KEAKEA to KEURU where camp was made. Inspected all the Inland and Coastal KEURU villages to check on whether orders given on the outward journey had been carried out. Returned to the resthouse at 1530 hrs.

Thursday 9th.

Departed at 0700 hrs and marched to HUIVA Plantation. Signed on one employee. Left at 0900 hrs. by truck and motored to the BLUFF. Marched from the BLUFF to PETOI. Had lunch with Mr. Ashton then crossed over to KEREMA by canoe. Reported to District Commissioner.

NATIVE SITUATION.

During the patrol a great amount of time was hearing minor native complaints and Court of Native Matters cases. That the people bring all their troubles to the patrol for hearing shows that they appreciate the fact that the Government is there to help them whenever and wherever possible. Many cases of bride price and marriage complaints were brought before the patrol. The people concerned were advised that the Native Regulations did not cover these troubles and that they were purely their own concern. However where desired the cases were heard and settled according to native custom.

The following are the cases heard in Court of Native Matters:-

No.	N.R.O.
5	71(a)
6	81(e)
1	101(a)
23	101(4)
24	101(9)
1	118(7)
1	155(11)

One case of assault was sent to KEREMA for investigation.

Two small hamlets, PAIVERA and LAIKORA, about 45 min. inland through swamp from OROKOLO were visited during the patrol. Both hamlets of three and four houses each were in a disgraceful state of disrepair; houses falling down, fences broken, grass inside and to the 50 yard mark outside the village uncut. Previously these hamlets had been quite large villages but sickness and epidemics had reduced the population to the present number. The people being too small in number to do the normal work in the village and along the roads it was suggested that they leave the site and move down to one of the OROKOLO villages. This they decided to do. They already line for census with the OROKOLO people.

When heading towards OROKOLO on the 16th July, the patrol was passed by streams of natives heading the other way, that is towards KEREMA. Rev. Dewdney of the London Missionary Society was to open a ~~school~~ at PETOI and hold his/school Annual School Conference and the natives were all journeying to PETOI for the feast and dance. As the census had already been taken at OROKOLO about six months ago the absence of these people did not hinder the patrol.

At KEKA, Upper Vailala, many natives were absent from their village. They were in the PURARI river area, visiting. The KEKA villagers are descendants from PURARI and still spend a considerable amount of time visiting back and forth.

WAIHEKE was visited for the first time for over fifteen years. Half of this village also were away in the PURARI river area. The village looks more like a collection of garden houses than a village and a considerable amount of work will have to be done to bring it up to the par of other VAILALA villages.

The KUKUKUKU settlement that was at the mouth of the LOHIKI river has been deserted. The inhabitants have gone in three directions; some to LOHIKI village opposite, KEKA village and back to their tribal grounds up the LOHIKI river. A number of KUKUKUKU from the IVORI river were censused at IORI but whether they will stay permanently it is hard to say.

A large section of HEPA village have moved downstream and built in the village of HUKULARA.

NATIVE SITUATION. cont.

The HEDEA, OREBI, AKAURA and PEAVORA villagers continually move from one village to another. Now that the census has been compiled they have been ordered to build houses and settle down in whichever village they have chosen.

A breakaway group from PEKOI have built humpies on the coast near AKIDRU creek. The Administration Ferryman is stationed on this creek and as has happened before he gradually gathers a group around him. The natives have been ordered to build houses in their proper village, PEKOI.

VILLAGES.

The villages seen throughout the patrol could not be classed as good. There is an abundance of building material available but judging by the appearance of many of the houses it would not be known. A great number of the men in the area have had some training as carpenters or have worked at the trade at one time or other. No co-operation between persons or even between families exists so that it is usually found that each person builds his own house by himself unless he employs men to help him and pays wages.

In the IHU District whilst on patrol during December and February, Mr. Hicks gave many orders for houses to be repaired or rebuilt. Although the natives concerned were given three months in which to do this work this patrol found that a great number of natives had ignored the instruction. The offenders were charged under Native Regulations 101(9). Following are the number charged in each village:-

No.	VILLAGE.
3	KOIALAHU
7	VAILALA EAST
2	KUKIPI
3	HAVIRARIVIRA
1	KAIVIKAVU
3	HAROHA
1	POIVI
3	OPORARIA
2	OPA

All houses in need of repair or to be rebuilt were noted in the village book. A certain time was given each person to complete the work. They were warned of the consequences of failure to carry out the orders given.

Another great fault found in many villages was that the grass and rubbish had not been cleaned from inside the village and outside to the distance of 50 yards. The village books showed that the villagers had been warned about this many times before so where it was found that the work had not been carried out the offenders were charged under Native Regulations 101(4). Following are the numbers charged in each village:

No.	VILLAGE.
1	OVAHUHU
3	AREHAVA
7	KILAVE
2	AHAHE
1	ERE
2	HAROHA
1	KAROKARO
1	BELEPA
1	LUI
1	NARIAU

VAILLAGES cont.

All the water holes had been fenced in and were as clean as could be expected. This type of water is not the best but it is the only water available to the greater number of villages MURO, OPAU and VAILALA river villages are the only ones with running water.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The beach is used for all communication between KEREMA and the WESTERN Boundary. At low tide the beach is wide enough and firm enough for trucks to use. Mr. Ashton Of PETOI drives a truck to the BLUFF to pick up copra and Mr. Craig of HUIVA also drives to the BLUFF to pick up supplies brought from KEREMA. At low tide it is possible on occasions to drive from HUIVA to KEREMA. Other times the surf uncovers rocks on the beach and it is impossible to round the BLUFF. The only other road suitable for motor vehicles is that from IHU to HOHORO Oil Rig and from IHU to the beach near HOHORO village. These two roads have been made by the Australian Petroleum Company. At the time of the patrol both these roads were in a poor state due to the heavy rains and the amount of transport using the road.

From KEURU resthouse to the INland KEURU villages there is a road which when first seen was very bad. Orders were given that drains be dug and the road built up above the level of the swamp. This had been done by the time of the patrols return and the road is now dry and good. A bridge was to be built over the KEURU creek by the patrols return but this had not been done. An extra week was given the people and word had reached KEREMA that the bridge has now been completed.

The road from AREHAVA to MURU is fairly good but low lying in spots. Under instructions the road was corduroyed. From AREHAVA No2 to AREHAVA No. 1 the road is through a sago swamp and nothing can be done to improve it.

A rough road from OROKOLO to PAIVERA and LAIKORA through a sago swamp had been cut. This road will not have to be kept open now that the villagers are moving to the beach.

Tracks from VAILALA WEST to IHU are in good condition

No road exists from the VAILALA river to WAIHEKE and the patrol had to use a native pad. Orders were given that a road be cut immediately. From HEWA to OROVOIA a good road had been cut. Where it crossed a sago swamp sago palms had been fallen to make the road. These will not last and the natives were advised to find more suitable timber.

The Village Constable of HEPEA was ordered to have his people cut their half of the road to PEAVORA but this he failed to do. He was charged under Native Regulations for failure to pass the order on to the people. The road was overgrown and the patrol had to force its way through. PEAVORA villagers had cut their road in a rough kind of fashion. From AROARO to the VAILALA river only half of the road had been cut. The uncut half belonged to IORI villagers. They were warned that they had to keep the road open. The road has now been cut.

From MAIRA Plantation to BELEPA to KOIALAHU there is a good road which if it was widened a trifle would be useable by vehioular traffic.

There are no bridges in the area except the one at KEURU cree k. Ferrymen are employed by the Administration at all rivers that are unable to be forded. These are , AKIPIRU creek,

ROADS AND BRIDGES cont.

KEURU creek, VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST, VAILALA river at IHU and three in KEREMA Bay. These men are paid from £2 to £4 per month depending upon the amount of traffic they handle. The VAILALA EAST ferryman resigned due to old age and another man was appointed in his stead. The ferryman from AKIPIRU creek was in gaol when the patrol passed.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK AND FISHERIES.

An agricultural census was made in IPISI village and forwarded under separate cover.

The staple diet of the people is sago. They have enormous tracts of this commodity and consequently never have the fear of starvation. All the people make gardens but in comparison to other areas these are very small. Taro and bananas are the main secondary crop and small amounts of yam, sweet potato, pumpkin, pawpaw, sugar cane and native cabbage are grown.

All villages have plenty of pigs but these as ever are mainly used as articles of exchange or barter. Many fowls were seen in the villages and occasionally a few ducks.

The coastal villages have enormous groves of coconuts. Co-operatives societies are at work producing copra. Coconuts are a main item of the diet. Usually these are grated and mixed with the sago.

Fishing goes on continually. Hand nets, spears, arrows and hand lines are used.

RESTHOUSES.

Resthouses have been constructed at all the main centres of population viz. OPAU, MEI, KEURU, KOIALAHU, VAILALA EAST, AUMA, PAKOVAVU, OROKOLO, AREHAVA, MURO, HEWA, LOHIKI, PAKU, KEKA, AROARO, IORI, BELEPA and HARORA. These resthouses cover the area fairly well so that except on the VAILALA river none are more than three hours march from the next.

There are four resthouses on the VAILALA river all a long day from each other. Two more resthouse were marked out and the natives requested to build them. One at OROVOI is needed to enable the patrol to stay overnight in the village rather than have to return hurriedly to HEWA. The second resthouse is required at HEPEA. Previously the patrols stayed at the Australian Petroleum Co. camp at UPOIA but now all the installations and houses are being removed.

New resthouses have recently been constructed at OROKOLO, AUMA, AROARO, IORI and KEKA and are all good structures. Police barracks are still required at AROARO and KEKA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The Village Constables gave the patrol full co-operation whilst the patrol was in their area. However judging by the state of the villages they do not carry very much weight when they have to act on their own. All were given talks as to their duties and obligations.

Village Constable HAREHO-AHIA of Inland KEURU who has served two gaol sentences during the past year was dismissed and AIHAMA-KERORO appointed in his stead, subject to approval.

Village Constable WARA of HEPEA was sentenced to 14 days hard labour for failure to carry out orders.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS, cont.

The following list of Village Councillors were appointed after they had been elected by the villagers:-

OROVA HUARE	OF	ABUIPI
HIA MEAPO		NAMOHOROI
MUASA MAURE		WARIPI
HEREVEKEIA KIRORO		HEREHERE
LAVI HIKO		EPEMEAVO
ORI ORI		VAILALA EAST
HOOHA PAIORO		HARIRAREVA
NAIHERA POIARA		IORI
PURU HARI		OROVOI
BERE AURE		HEWA
KOVERE PUPU		KAIRAVA

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The health of the area as a whole is quite good. There are two hospitals in operation continually, one run by the Public Health Department at KEREMA and the other run by the London Missionary Society at OROKOLO and subsidised by the Administration. At KEREMA there is a Medical Officer and a Medical Assistant whilst at OROKOLO there is only a Nursing Sister. The Medical Assistant at Australian Petroleum Co. camp at IHU treats any native who attend his post. Besides the above, Medical Aid Posts have been built in WARIPI, MEI, VAILALA EAST, VAILALA WEST, OROKOLO and AREHAHA. These posts are run by a Native Medical Orderly who treat the minor sores and sicknesses and despatch the serious cases to hospital.

Mr. Caldwell of the Seven Day Adventist Mission also treats all cases of sickness in the natives of the nearby villages.

Whilst making the census a medical examination was carried out and all those requiring hospitalisation were listed. In the case of children and natives suffering from infectious diseases they were ordered to go to the nearest hospital whilst adults were advised to attend hospital. In all 160 patients were sent to hospital. Yaws, Tropical Ulcers and scabies were the most common illnesses.

The natives along the coast use the beach front as a latrine with the sea for a cleansing agent. Inland the bush surrounding the villages is used. Nothing can be done to change this as deep pit latrines cannot be made due to water lying as close as two feet from the surface. To have the faeces scattered in the bush where the sun and rain would have a chance to work on them is better than having them collected in a sheltered spot to act as breeding place for all kinds of diseases.

MARRIAGE.

Statistics of Native Marriages were compiled whilst carrying out the census. Figures are attached in Appendix A. These show that only 2% of the marriages are polygamous and that there are no cases of the second wife being the widow of a deceased brother. Of all males of marriageable age 2/3rds are married. The position in the village of the men who have contracted polygamous marriages varies. Some are Village Constables and Councillors whilst others appear to have no status above the average. A number of marriages, polygamous, of step children and sisters in law were noted. In the Upper VAILALA River Area one man had married five women whilst another had married six.

CENSUS.

The new census was compiled and the books issued in all the villages west of KEREMA not already covered by Mr. Hicks on Patrols No. 2 and 3, IHU, 1950/51. In all 37 villages were censused and 3936 names listed. The Upper VAILAMA villages had not lined for census for many years and it took considerable time and effort to get them in order. In the villages covered by Mr. Hicks the people were not assembled for a census check as it was less than a year since the census was carried out.

The complete census of the western section of the Gulf Division now totals 10730. Being an original census for the most part it is not possible to say whether the population is increasing or decreasing. The villages of KARAETA, PEAVORA and AROARO which were censused two years ago show that there have been 24 births against 15 deaths. Although three villages is not a proper cross section the above results could not be taken as proof that the population is increasing. However they do indicate that a healthy situation exists.

All villages lined for census readily enough with very few absentees. Natives, eight in all, were charged under Native Regulations 101(a) with failing to appear for census.

NATIVE LABOUR.

As instructed a n investigation into complaints laid was carried out at HUIVA Plantation. The native who had made the complaints was not present having been paid off by mutual consent some time before the patrol. All the employees were lined and asked whether they had any complaints to make but none were forthcoming. There are over twenty employees from the Highlands working at HUIVA and as these were in doubt about their rights and obligations some time was spent explaining these to them.

Signed on two employees at HUIVA.

There are 298 natives at work within and outside the district. Most of these are in Port Moresby but quite a number are at LAE and RABAUL. The local plantations do not like using the KEREMA natives as labour as they have a bad reputation for absenteeism whilst working close to their homes. The district has not been recruited to the 33 1/3% mark yet plantations are importing labour.

EDUCATION.

There are no Administration schools in the district. The London Missionary Society, Roman Catholic Mission and the Seven Day Adventist Mission each run schools. The L.M.S. is by far the larger with schools in thirty villages from the Western Boundary to KEREMA. Rev. Dewdney is in charge of education and under him he has a number of Samoan teachers who control the larger schools, whilst Papuans run the smaller schools. Whilst the patrol was in the OROKORO area Rev. Dewdney was absent as were all the school teachers so no figures could be obtained. Rev. Dewdney was requested to forward vital statistics re the schools but the grand totals of the school attendances only were received.

The Roman Catholic Mission had a small school at KAVAVA with Mr. Buckley in charge. At the time of the patrol there were no school children in attendance and Mr. Buckley stated that the children thought that they had seen a sorcerer near the school and were frightened to attend. This was immediately after one child who attended the school died of snake bite.

EDUCATION cont.

The Seven Day Adventist maintain six schools in the BELEPA locality . These are run by PAPUAN teachers.

No complaints were made about attendance of children.

MISSIONS.

There are three missions in the area and all appear to be working without friction. The London Missionary Society at OROKOLO with Rev. Dewdney in charge; Roman Catholic Mission at KAVAVA with Father Cadeau in charge; the Seven Day Adventist Mission at BELEPA with Mr. Caldwell in charge.

The L.M.S. is by far the strongest having been in the area ~~for~~ over fifty years and at OROKOLO since 1934. The other two missions are new comers and only have a small group of adherents in close proximity to their stations.

R.S. Bell
.....
R.S. BELL.
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX A.

MARRIAGE STATISTICS.

VILLAGE	POPUL.	MARR MEN	SING MEN	TWO WIVES	THRE WIVES	MEN AGE
Karaeta	172	30	8			
Ipiāi	449	93	32	1		35
Havihu	65	10	8			
Mirakera	115	25	11			
Hevaviri	42	8	7			
Kapini	127	24	25			
Nomohoro	81	19	8	1		31
Abuipi	76	15	5			
Haupo	68	10	7			
Iraupairi	93	16	9			
Petoi	48	10	1			
Waripi	381	68	50			
Mei No.1	308	51	21	1		35
Mei No.2	320	65	29	2		45 45
Ovavaha	71	15	10	1		50
Lakovu	58	10	6			
Ovahuhu	124	25	8	2		50 50
Herehere	181	42	12	2		35 36
Hiru	89	20	6	3		50 33 40
Pekoi	149	28	17			
Novihoho	88	18	5	2		50 50
Aruru	32	6	1	1		36
Hepea	78	11	11	1	1(5W)	49 50
Hukulara	24	5	3	2	1	40 35 45
Nakoro	20	5	2	1	1	34
Lohiki	40	9	3	2		40 38
Keka	98	16	24	2		30 40
IOri	75	17	6	5	1	30 32 31 34 50
Paku	52	11	5	3		50 39 38
Waiheke	53	12	7	2		45 30
Kokoro	30	7	7			
Hepa	26	6	4	1		40
Orovai	69	13	9	1	1	50
Hewa	47	11	8	1		30
Kairawa	21	1	6			
Peavora	11	7				
Aroaro	121	24	4	3	2(1with) (6wives)	50 50 50

.....

APPENDIX B.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 3984 Const. WARIKA.

DISCIPLINE: Good.
Appearance: Fair.
Conduct: Was in charge of patrol detachment. Good average constable.

Reg. No. 3326 Const. TAIMBARI.

Discipline: Poor.
Appearance: Fair.
Conduct: Lazy and useless.

Reg. No. 1628 Const. MAUDJAI. (Local KUKUKUKU)

Discipline: Good.
Appearance: Fair.
Conduct: Eager to please but requires watching to see that he carries out orders given. Average constable.

Reg. No. 6909 Const. KAVIRI.

Discipline: Very good.
Appearance: Good.
Conduct: Excellent constable, keen and reliable.

.....
R.S. BELL.

APPENDIX C.

SCHOOLS.

VILLAGE	NO. OF TEACHERS	NO. OF GIRLS	NO. OF BOYS	DENOMINATION.
BELEPA	4	15	20	Seven Day Adventist.
OPA	1	8	25	
HARORA	1	23	30	
KAROKARO	1	12	10	
KOIALAHU	1	29	20	
KEAKEA	1	12	26	
		TOTAL BOYS & GIRLS		
HEPERE	1	50		London Missionary Soc.
MORO	1	60		
MAITA	1	40		
PURARI & AHAHE	1	50		
AROARO	1	40		
HAREVAVO	1	150		
AREHAVA	1	150		
IOKU	1	50		
HARIRAREVA	1	60		
KAVAVA	1	60		
MIRIMURUA	1	150		
NARIAU	1	30		
HEREKERA	1	50		
PAKUVAVU	1	40		
AUMA	1	50		
VAILALA WEST	1	60		
VAILALA EAST	1	150		
KEURU	1	50		
MEI	1	150		
WARUPI	1	60		
PETOI STATION	1	50		
PETOI	1	20		
IRAUPAIRI	1	60		
NAVOHOROI	1	40		
KAPINI	1	60		
MIRAKERA	1	40		
ABUIPI	1	40		
IPIISI	1	100		
KARAETA	1	50		

.....

30-2-59

9th October, 1951.


District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

KIREMA PATROL REPORT No. 2 - 1951/52

This area has been patrolled in a haphazard manner for the past thirty years without achieving very much. It is, of course, sparsely populated and there is a tendency to neglect it for more populated areas.

Every encouragement should be given to the Seventh Day Adventist Mission in extending the activities of their Station on the IVORI. Through them we may be able to achieve something.

The remarks about Sgt.-Major KARI are noted but men who reach this rank are generally too old to patrol the mountainous country beyond Kerema.


(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

PA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/10/59

In Reply
Please Quote

No 139/30-1/51-52

LJO'M/HGR



District Office,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

2nd October, 1951.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1951-52

KEREMA SUB-DISTRICT

Please find attached in duplicate the above-mentioned report. As Kerema has only forwarded three copies, one is being retained here for record purposes.

It seems a pity that the Patrol Officer could not have spent more time in this area as it is the only means by which we can really contact the people. It is hoped that a patrol can follow up Mr. Mathieson's route in the near future.

(L.J.O'Malley)
a/District Commissioner.

Mr. Chapman
4/10/59

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File No. 30/3-50 51/52

District Office,
KEREMA, G.D.
3rd August, 1951.

Mr. G.J. Mathieson,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA, G.D.

PATROL No. 2 of 1951-52.

Please refer to Army Strategical Maps WAB and KIKORI
(4 miles to 1 inch).

Please make all preparations necessary to enable you
to depart on patrol immediately following the return of Mr. P.O.
Bell.

The duration of the patrol will be approximately four
weeks.

The area to be patrolled is the IVORI R headwaters.

The object of the patrol is to make friendly contact
with the IVORI people, and to gain information on the native people
and topography of the area.

The route of the patrol, which you may vary to suit
circumstances, is: from KEREMA to the SAWRI Creek, which you are
to follow to the area shown as populated between WABADA and GOADIAPA
Creeks. (This population has now died out or migrated). Thence
to the IVORI and SWANSON headwaters which are to be patrolled and
population contacted. Thence follow the IVORI R down to the
VAILALA R which you will follow to IHU.

You are to avoid the LOHIKI Headwaters completely.
This because Messrs. Chester and Bailey will be going from that
area to the WEA Valley and it is not desirable that the WEA people
should be alarmed by reports of a patrol moving about in their
vicinity. Your route should cross the LOHIKI somewhere in the
vicinity of the spot marked "high falls".

The following police will be detailed to accompany your
patrol:

L/Cpl. TORTONE
Consts. TAUVALLOGO
NARE
GAGARUVE
KEVIRA or MIMARI

Consts. TAUVALLOGO and KEVIRA are KUKUKUKUS and should be useful
as interpreters and assisting you with guides.

Before leaving read Patrol Reports by officers who have
patrolled the area before the war. The following reports deal with
parts of the area you will patrol:

6-28/29	5-36/37
12-29/30	8-37/38
1-14/35	11-37/38
8-35/36	

If any people of the IVORI can be persuaded to come to KEREMA with
the patrol bring them with you on the return trip. For your

information, the IVORI R is known to the KUKUKUKUS as the IWAIA.

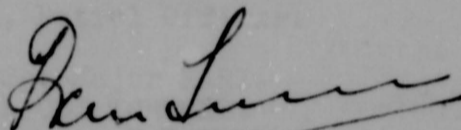
Carriers should be recruited from KORAETA and/or UARIPI.

Read D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 8-47/48 which deals with "Firing on Native People". All precautions must be taken to prevent bloodshed and strict control and supervision of police and carriers must be exercised.

Draw expendable stores required on S.I.Vs and Patrol equipment from the Patrol Equipment Store. Another patrol will be out at the same time as yours so it will be necessary to liaison with the Patrol O.I.C. to arrange an equitable distribution of equipment.

Submit a Patrol Report in accordance with D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 116. As instructed by D.D.S., a 4 miles to 1 inch map is to be submitted. Another map on the scale of 1/63360 is required for the District Map.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(R. Q. M. Turner)
R.Q.M. District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

12th. September 1951.

The District Commissioner,
KEREMA. G.D.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1951/52.

AREA PATROLLED. Headwaters of IVORI and SWANSON rivers,
returning to ~~KEREMA~~ via VAILALA River.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. Furthering of Government Influence and
gaining information on Topography of
country. (See attached instructions.)

DURATION OF PATROL. 11th. August, 1951, to 7th September 1951.

OFFICER IN CHARGE. O.J. Mathieson, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE PERSONNEL. Reg. No. 5091 Sgt-Major KARI.
1751 L/Cpl TORTONE.
6908 Const. GAGARUVE.
6910 Const. NARE.
6802 Const. KEVIRI.
1628 Const. MAUDJAI.
3112 Const. GAITA. (6 days only).

MAP REFERENCE. WAU and KIKORI sheets of the Strategical
Series, 4 miles to 1 inch.

O. J. Mathieson
.....
O.J. Mathieson,
Patrol Officer.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1951-52

DIARY

Saturday, 11th August 1951. Native personnel of the patrol, consisting of the Sgt-Major KARI, L/Cpl TORTONE, 4 constables of the R.P.C., 16 carriers from KARAITA Village and 24 carriers from UARIPI village, together with patrol stores left KEREMA station by village canoes at 10 A.M. to proceed to SAWRI landing. Party in charge of Sgt-Major KARI.

Self departed KEREMA by station dinghy at 2 PM accompanied by Mr. Patrol Officer Bailey, who had volunteered to return the dinghy to KEREMA on the following day.

Arrived at SAWRI landing at 4.30 P.M. and found camp already prepared by Sgt-Major KARI.

Camp No. 1 at sea level.

Sunday, 12th August 1951. Mr. Bailey departed for KEREMA in dinghy at 8 A.M.

Patrol moved off at 8 A.M. and commenced by cutting a track along the river bank until WERRA Creek was reached at 9 A.M. Then proceeded along WERRA Creek which runs on a bearing of approximately 300°, until the source was reached at 650 feet. Then down WIAIMBE Creek to meet PIYAI'IA Creek at 11.55 A.M. Then up PIYAI'IA Creek to junction of UIA Creek, then along UIA Creek for about one hour and made camp.

Camp No. 2 at 150 feet.

Monday 13th August 1951. Broke camp at 7.45 A.M. and proceeded along UIA creek to its source on NATO hill. Large falls approximately 150 feet at head of UIA creek but native name for same unknown.

Proceeded down opposite slope to meet AIEDA creek at 10.10 A.M. This creek is fast flowing and surprisingly wide. Here met 4 KUKUKUKU men from ENARAWA and TOIAGAUWA villages and one man promised to guide us across the LOHIKI on the following day.

Made camp at 2.15 P.M. Heavy rain during night.

Camp No. 3 aneroid reading 975 feet.

Tuesday, 14th August 1951. Broke camp at 7.45 A.M. and proceeded along AIEDA creek, the TOIAGAUWA guide taking the lead. Proceeded along AIEDI to source on top of MAUWABA Mountain, aneroid reading 1170 feet. Then down opposite slope to ARENEIA creek, which was reached at 10.10 A.M. aneroid reading 720 feet. At invitation of our guide, visited TOIAGAUWA Village, comprising one house, then to top of EOA mountain at a height of 2,275 feet. Heavy mist prevented any vision from this mountain. Proceeded along spur running in N.E. direction and made camp at 2 P.M.

Natives from TOIAGAUWA area bringing fresh food in late afternoon, which was bought with beads.

Camp No. 4 at 1825 feet.

Wednesday 15th August 1951. Broke camp at 7.45 A.M. Proceeded along spur running in NNW direction and descended to meet LOHIKI river at 9.30 A.M. Crossed LOHIKI without difficulty and proceeded in NE direction along PEI'AI creek for about half mile then NE along track which ascended a small mountain and proceeded along a spur running in NE direction to meet WOBOIA creek at 3 P.M. Made camp here.

Self badly stung about face and back of head by bush wasps, which proved to be very painful and caused my right eye to completely close. Heavy rain during night.

Camp No. 5 at 875 feet.

Thursday, 16th August 1951. 10 carriers under charge of Const. GAITA returned to KEREMA, as their loads of rice had by this time been consumed and such carriers of no further use.

Heavy rain throughout morning, and opportunity taken to dress carriers legs etc. Self glad of opportunity to rest as the wasp stings were still very painful.

Friday, 17th August 1951. Away at 7.15 A.M. The TOIAGAUNA guide nowhere to be seen, so had to commence cutting a track. Proceeded about one mile down WABOIA creek (this being the first tributary of the IVORI reached on this patrol). Then NE across range where one man from WARIA village was met. He assented to guide the patrol and moved off in a NE direction to TELABINIA creek, which was reached at 11.55.A.M..

Made camp here and sent the guide to bring his village people. He departed saying that he did not think the village people would show themselves. Three separate villages, each comprising one house, could be seen in this area.

Five male natives arrived at 2.30 P.M. ~~went~~ with a very small amount of food. They were very shy, but after continual coaxing by Const. MAULJAI, they eventually came right up to the camp. Their food was bought with beads and when they expressed the desire for a knife, they were shown the amount of food necessary to obtain a knife. They then said that their women were very frightened and feared "handcuffs", as a patrol to the area, some years ago had arrested some of their people. (see patrol No. 8 of 1937/38.)

However, the men returned with 5 women and 4 children at about 5.30 P.M., and their food was then bought with small knives.

They stated that their entire population numbered 8 men, 14 women and about 24 children, but that the others had refused to come.

Camp No. 6 at 675 feet.

Saturday 18th August 1951. Waited until 9 A.M. in hope that further natives would show themselves, but none did so.

Set off in NNE direction for about one hour over numerous slopes and arrived at ARENEIA creek (flowing in SW direction.) at 10.5 A.M.

Our guide assured us here that there was no population along this creek as far as the IVORI River.

Then proceeded over Mount AIDJA, aneroid reading 1900 feet, and along ridges in NE direction to the EWAIA Valley, where gardens reputedly belonging to WAU'U village natives were seen. Proceeded down to EWAIA (or IVORI) River and made camp.

IVORI river here, is a raging torrent and is almost a series of falls.

Afternoon spent endeavouring to contact natives but though they would answer calls, they would not come down from their gardens.

At 6 P.M., 4 men and 3 women from the previous day's village of WARIA arrived with a fair amount of food. They had followed us across the range to trade their food for small knives.

Just on dusk, one man from the nearby village, came within about 100 yards of the camp and shouted that he would return the next day with some of his village people.

Very heavy rain all night.

Camp No. 7 at 475 feet.

Sunday, 19th August 1951. Morning spent calling to natives and trying to encourage them to come to the camp.

At about 2.30 P.M. 6 natives from WAU'U village arrived with a little food. The entire population of WAU'U village reputedly being approximately 10. (5 men 5 women, 10 children.)

These were followed by one woman and one man from IMBOWENA village. The population being reputedly 1 man, 1 woman and 3 children.

Later 8 natives from ABIAPIA village came along but did not bring any food.

The population of what was previously known as IDO village, a little to the NE of our camp, have either migrated or died out.

Monday 20th August 1951. Broke camp at 8 A.M. in heavy rain, and experienced some difficulty in crossing EWAIA river which was beginning to flood.

Proceeded NW following a guide from ABIAPIA village. After about 1 mile, came to village of PO'IAU and saw the entire population of 1 man 1 woman and 3 children.

Then proceeded along ABIAPIA creek to ABIAPIA village, where the entire population of 3 men, 4 women and 12 children were seen. This was our guide's village and people were very friendly.

Proceeded along track running in NW direction to WININGA village, where the entire population of 3 men, 5 women and 7 children were seen. These people were very friendly and brought a large quantity of food and one pig in afternoon.

Made camp at 3.30 P.M.

One carrier bitten by snake whilst preparing camp and later recovered after prompt treatment.

Camp No. 8 at 1025 feet.

Tuesday, 21st August 1951. 3 men, 3 women and 5 children from WEWAI'IA village arrived with food. Entire village population reputed to be 5 men 6 women and 9 children. One man and one boy volunteered to accompany the patrol to KEREMA.

Moved off at 9 A.M. proceeding NE to AVARGERU village where the entire population of 2 men 2 women and 2 children were all seen. Then NE to MIAKIA village, at a height of 1775 feet. Six villages were visible from here, but the population could not be encouraged to answer shouts, so moved down to OI'IA creek and made camp.

Afternoon spent trying to contact people and at 5 P.M., 5 men 3 women and 4 children from MIAKIA village arrived at the camp.

Camp No. 9 at 1225 feet.

Wednesday, 22nd August 1951. Many natives arrived at the camp at daylight together with 2 pigs and a large quantity of food. 10 men 13 women and 20 children all seen and reputed to be the entire population of IMIGAUWA village. 4 men 4 women and 7 children from MAI'IA village also present and stated that this was their complete population.

Nothing could induce the people of WAGI village to put in an appearance. However after the IMIGAUWA people had left, 7 men 7 women and 7 children from WAGI village arrived. I asked them why they had not come earlier and they explained that they were at war with the IMIGAUWA people and showed many recent arrow wounds to support their statement.

Two men from this village elected to visit KEREMA.

Thursday, 23rd August 1951. Broke camp 7.45 A.M. Proceeded in NE direction to MAI'I'IE creek which flows into OI'IA creek and runs slightly SW. Then proceeded NE to top of LANGWOWENA mountain, aneroid reading 3,300 feet.

From here a fairly good view of the IVORI valley was afforded. No villages are visible on the lower hills towards the west, but some were visible on the NE slopes approaching mount ERUKI.

Proceeded NE over a range of 3,800 feet and made camp at 3.30 P.M. on the banks of the WAEWA creek.

At about 5 P.M., 2 men, 2 women and 1 child from YAWAGABA village came to the camp, and stated that 1 man, his wife and 2 children were still in the village, but had refused to come.

Camp No. 10 at 2,700 feet.

Friday, 24th August 1951. Waited till 9 A.M. for promised guide, but as he did not turn up, commenced cutting in a westerly direction down WAEWA creek. After about one hour, saw four villages on mountain slopes. People would not answer calls and two villages were visited but found to be deserted.

Made camp on ridge at 12.30 P.M. and spent afternoon endeavouring to persuade natives to visit camp.

At 5 P.M., 5 men, 4 women and 2 children from FAMBA village visited the camp. They stated that there was a further 4 men 2 women and 12 children in the village, but that these people would not honour us with their presence.

Small quantity of foods bought here.

Camp No. 11 at 2,800 feet.

Saturday, 25th August 1951. Broke camp at 7.15 A.M. and proceeded in NNW direction. One man from FAMBA village having agreed to guide us.

This was the roughest country seen to date on the patrol.

Arrived at ADJAGWE creek at 9.30 A.M. This creek runs almost due south and joins the WAEWA Creek. The ADJAGWE was crossed at a height of 2,950 feet.

Proceeded NE along ridge to GONGAIA village, which is situated at a height of 4,400 feet on mount TADAUBA. Descended mount TADAUBA to WIA creek and made camp at 2.30 P.M. in heavy rain.

This camp was made on the identical site where these natives tried to stop Mr. Middleton in 1930 (see Patrol Report No. 12 of 1929/30, page 26, January 6th.).

These natives are now very friendly and one old man who had taken part in the demonstration against Mr. Middleton, stated that now all his people knew of the Government and such a thing could not happen again.

10 men, 6 women and 3 children from GONGAIA village came to the camp with food and one pig, and promised that all other villagers would visit us on the morrow.

Camp No. 12 at 2,975 feet.

Sunday, 26th August 1951.

Morning spent endeavouring to encourage more natives to visit camp.

view

As the day was clear Mount TADAUBA was again climbed to try to obtain a ~~few~~ view of the surrounding country. I had no luck however, as clouds came over before much height was reached and obscured most of the countryside. However, I was able to get a fair view of the valley, and was surprised to see that both sides of this valley had at one time been completely cleared for gardens, but now there was only one village group, namely, GONGAIA, and one large garden.

I later questioned an old man from GONGAIA and he assured me that at the time of Mr. Middleton's patrol, there was a large population in this valley, but many have died, some from sickness and some as a result of raids by people in the next village. He said that the remaining people had later assembled together in one large village.

6 men, 5 women and 3 children, apart from those seen yesterday, came into the camp in the afternoon and brought along a fair amount of food. 2 men, 12 women and about 30 children were reputed to have refused to visit the camp.

These people also assured me, that, this was as far north as Mr. Middleton went in 1930 and that he commenced his ascent of Mount ERUKI along the spur of the TADAUBA mountain.

When I asked for a guide to take us to the next valley, I could not get a volunteer. However, the old man

WHO had taken part in the demonstration against Mr. Middleton, finally agreed to guide us, at the same time warning us that the people across the range would have nothing to do with us.

Monday, 27th August 1951. Broke camp at 7.30 A.M. Proceeded almost due north to top of PUPUPA mountain, aneroid reading ~~4,050~~ 4,050 feet. Then proceeded NNW along spur and down to IDGOWIA creek, and made camp at 1.30 P.M.

From top of PUPUPA mountain, an excellent view of IDGOWIA valley was afforded. Seventeen hamlets comprising 39 houses were counted through the glasses. These hamlets were scattered along the ridges of both sides of the valley from its junction with the SWANSON river to its very source at the head of the valley.

Shouting was commenced from a clearing near a deserted village on the Southern ridge of the valley. After about half an hour, answering shouts were heard, but the answering people would not do anything except "HOI" and refused to answer any questions or invitations. After about two hours of shouting, one native was seen by L/Cpl TORTONE to be peering through the shrubs about fifteen feet away from us. On becoming aware that his presence was known, the native turned about and fled. He would not answer calls, nor would the promise of an axe induce him to come forward.

On the descent of Mount PUPUPA, two hamlets were visited. Both were deserted and by the weeds etc. which had grown in areas usually clean, it was evident that these villages had not been occupied for at least a few weeks. Gardens around the villages were flourishing.

As soon as we began showing signs of making camp, our guide asked for his pay and wanted to leave. I promised him further presents to spend the night with us, but he flatly refused and was about to leave, even without his promised knife. Finally he disclosed that the people at the head of the valley were at war with his own people and that only recently these people had crossed the mountain and had attacked a party from our guide's village. He stated that one man had been killed and one boy had been maimed by a blow from an axe, but I was unable to get any details concerning names, dates, etc., as he refused to speak further on the subject.

Afternoon spent trying to encourage natives to visit the camp.

Camp No. 13 at 2,150 feet.

Tuesday, 28th August 1951. Day spent endeavouring to contact natives. The entire day was devoted to concentrating on those at the head of the valley. One answer was received during the morning, but not one reply to our shouting in the afternoon.

Wednesday, 29th August 1951. Day again spent endeavouring to contact these natives. Not one answer to our shouting in the morning so decided to visit villages in afternoon. Seven villages were visited and all houses had "locked" doorways. It was evident that these villages had been occupied at the time of our arrival, but it appeared that they had been deserted for the last two days. The KUKUKUKU policemen Constables MAUDJAI and KEVIRA both suggested that these people had gone further up into the mountains after our arrival in the valley.

I am of the opinion, that the native who had crept within a few feet of us two days ago, had seen our guide, his enemy, and probably believing that our guide had brought us to attack his people, had warned them and then they all fled to the mountains.

Food position would not allow a further stay in this area.

Thursday, 30th August 1951. Broke camp at 7 A.M. and proceeded SW down stream towards the SWANSON. As we had no guide, the going was rather arduous. After 3 hours, saw three villages on the Southern ridge above the junction of the IDCOWIA and WIA creeks. As our shouts were not answered we visited these villages but found them deserted and had evidently been so for the last few weeks.

Then continued WSW across the WIA and met two youths. They told us that their village was PARNGOIA and that it was one of the villages we had just visited. They told us that all the people of these villages had gone to a festival at a village about 3 days away towards the VAILALA River. They said that the celebrations had lasted about three weeks and that the people were now drifting back. They could not be persuaded to guide us to the SWANSON river, and suddenly deciding not to answer any further questions, they continued on their way.

These youths also told us that they have very little contact with the people at the head of the valley.

Continued SW to top of ridge and made camp at 3 P.M. Const. NARE ill with pneumonia.

Camp No. 14 at 2,215 feet.

Friday, 31st August 1951. Top of ridge cleared in an endeavour to obtain a view of the surrounding country, but clouds descended before very much could be seen. However, was able to see one garden high on a slope due West across the SWANSON.

Commenced cutting in due westerly direction and reached SWANSON river at 10 A.M. This stream is known to local natives as ANKEVI. It is a fast running stream with a bed of loose boulders. The width of the river at the time we crossed was about 80 feet, but the river bed would be ~~about 200 feet~~ at least 250 feet. Many large fish were seen here.

Crossed SWANSON without difficulty and commenced cutting again in westerly direction to summit of small mountain. From there, the garden could again be seen. Proceeded WNW to EWANA creek. (this is shown on the KIKORI sheet map of the Strategical Series, 4 miles to the 1 inch, as being the actual head of the SWANSON river, but I am sure that the correct head is the ANKEVI River. The natives have this impression and refer to the SWANSON as ANKEVI.)

Made camp at 2.30 P.M. on small ridge.

After much shouting, 10 men, 7 women and 9 children from WONAU'IA village arrived late in the afternoon with one pig and some taro. They stated that their village was the only one in this valley, and that all the village population with the exception of 1 woman and about 10 children had come to the camp.

Two men volunteered to guide us on the morrow and promised to accompany the patrol to KEREMA.

Camp No. 15 at 1,415 feet.

Saturday, 1st September 1951. Moved off at 6.40 A.M. in southerly direction to a small creek, then due west to top of Mount TOMEGA, aneroid reading 2,950 feet. From here a fair view was obtained across the lower slopes of the IVORI and SWANSON rivers, but even with the aid of the glasses, no sign of any habitation could be seen on the lower areas.

Proceeded in SW direction to FABAKUSAUWA village and reached same at 12.15 PM, aneroid reading 2,400 feet.

4 men, 3 women and 6 children were seen here and at their request, we descended in SW direction to EWOT'IA creek, a large stream running due south to meet the IVORI, where camp was made, the natives bringing food later in the afternoon.

Camp No. 16 at 1975 feet.

Sunday, 2nd September 1951. Broke camp at 6.30 A.M. and moved off in SW direction to MANEKOJE village, which was reached at 8.30 A.M., aneroid reading 2,320 feet. All people of this village had apparently been absent for some weeks, and according to our guide, they were on a trading trip to the VAILALA river. Population of this village reputed to be 1 man, 1 woman and 4 children.

Proceeded SW along mountain spur. Then our guide changed direction and headed SSE, and a short time later admitted that he had lost the track and did not know the way.

Commenced cutting in SW direction and reached WIANA creek at 1.45 P.M. Proceeded along a creek in SW direction to top of spur and made camp at 3 P.M. in heavy rain.

Here we contacted 4 men, 4 women and eleven children from TIMBU'UNGA village, these people reputedly are the entire population of this village.

Camp No. 17 at 1,725 feet.

Monday, 3rd September 1951. Moved off at 6.15 A.M. in WSW direction to a small creek. Followed down this creek to PIBDA creek, a large creek comprising almost nothing but a series of falls, and running in a WSW direction.

Followed this stream to PIBETAUWA village, situated almost on the river, aneroid reading 580 feet at this village.

Two men were seen here and one man promised to guide us to the IVORI river which was close at hand. The other man promising to follow with the village population.

Reached IVORI at 11.15 A.M. and was surprised to find a Seventh Day Adventist Mission station right at the spot where we met the IVORI river.

Made camp at 11.30 A.M. near the mission station. 6 men, 5 women and 5 children from PIBETAUWA in the afternoon, this reputedly being the entire population.

V.C. HAREHO from the nearby village of AITABA came to the camp later in the afternoon with his entire village population of 3 men, 2 women and 4 children.

Two previous volunteers for KEREMA decided to return to their village.

Carriers and police constructing rafts during afternoon. Heavy rain.

Camp No. 18 at 660 feet.

Tuesday, 4th September 1951. On rafts by 6.30 A.M., but river flow very slow. Passed two small creek mouths on the northern side of the river and at 9.45 A.M. passed mouth of IPOBU creek on southern side.

River flow so slow and so deep that poles were useless. A stop was made and oars fashioned from bush timber.

Reached VAILALA river at 4. P.M. and proceeded to IORI village where rafts were exchanged for a number of small canoes. Then on to PAGU village which was reached at 6.30 P.M.

Camp No. 19 at 300 feet.

Wednesday 5th September 1951. PAGU canoes were ready by 7.15 A.M. and party moved down the VAILALA river to LOHIKI village, where two canoes were changed. Then proceeded to HEPEA village where night was spent.

Camp No. 20 at 125 feet.

Thursday, 6th September 1951. On canoes by 6 A.M. and proceeded down stream to IHU station, which was reached at 10 A.M.

District Commissioner of the Gulf Division was met here, and on his instructions, the afternoon was spent taking over the affairs of the IHU Station, from Mr. HICKS A/A.D.O.

Friday, 7th September 1951. Departed IHU at 8 A.M. and proceeded to VAILALA East rest house. Here Mr. T Craig of HUIVA plantation was about to leave by truck to collect copra, and his offer of a lift along the beach for a few miles was gratefully accepted. Left Mr. Craig at 11 A.M. and proceeded to KEREMA, arriving there at 6.30 P.M.

SUMMARY.

THE PEOPLE. The people in this area are similar in appearance and habits to those described by Mr. Vizard in report No. 3 of 50/51.

The people of the TEIABINIA, Head of FWAIA, OI'IA and WAEWA valleys, state that they belong to KAYIROPI clan. The people of the WIA valley say they are a mixture of the IRIVAVI and AVARIBA clans, whilst the people of the IDGOWIA, EWANA, EWOI'IA, WIANA and PIBDA valleys, are all reputed to belong to the IRIVAVI clan.

With the exception of the people at the head of the IDGOWIA valley, all of the natives seen make regular trading trips to the VAILALA river. Here they exchange pigs for axes and knives and bundles of lengths of what they call "ERUKI" for beads and articles of clothing. "ERUKI" is an orchid type of plant which grows at high altitudes, usually on dead trees. The natives strip the insides of the stems and dry them in the sun. When dry, they are a bright yellow and very pliable. They are regarded as being very valuable by the KUKUKUKU people and are much in demand by Coastal Natives, who use these strands to give colour to arm and body bands.

All groups, with the exception of the people at the head of the IDGOWIA valley, have sufficient steel axes to fall timber to make gardens. They reputedly own them on a communal basis and it is evident that the axes are continually in use, as some of them are worn almost paper thin. The IDGOWIA people are reputed to still be using stone axes, but as these people were not contacted, I could not verify this. All people with the exception of the IDGOWIA natives, have long since discontinued using stone axes.

Houses vary in design, but are consistent with those as shown by Mr. Vizard in Report No. 3 of 50/51.

Weapons and traps are also similar in design to those shown in the same report.

Mr. Vizard has also described, the birth, marriage and death customs of other KUKUKUKU natives. These ~~native~~ customs are also practised by the natives seen on this patrol. However, in the case of death, in the IVORI area, the body is placed on a platform built beside the home of the dead person. There it is left until the flesh has disappeared. The platform is then carried into the house and the skeleton covered with leaves.

After a death, all inhabitants of the house move to another area and build another home. The garden belonging to the dead person, is deserted and produce not harvested. The skeletons and unharvested gardens were seen on two occasions on this patrol.

These people are still fighting amongst themselves and many scars, both old and new, from spears and arrows are visible on their bodies, mostly on the arms and head.

Large nests of twigs and leaves are built in high trees in an endeavour to trap birds. If a bird enters the nest, a trapdoor closes behind him, but I was unable to inspect the mechanism of the trap door, as the nests were usually perched on high trees.

Reed for woman's skirts and the "sporan" fronts for the men, is cultivated, usually in small plots near the villages. Artificial "swamps" are made, usually measuring

about two square yards, and a green reed, similar to that seen growing in lowland marshy areas, is planted. Great care is taken to protect these reeds from the weather.

Very few aged people were seen, the natives flatly denying that the older people had not come forward.

Some men have up to four wives, but a majority have two. Many men have no wives at all.

POPULATION. The entire population as seen on the patrol is as under:-

	Men	Women	Children.
TEIABINA Valley	9	8	4
EWATA "	9	9	15
WINIMGA AREA	6	10	14
OI'IA Valley	26	27	38
WAEWA "	7	6	3
WIA "	16	11	6
Head IDGOWIA Valley	1	-	-
Lower " "	2	-	-
EWANA Valley	10	7	9
EWOI'IA "	4	3	6
WIANA "	4	4	11
PIBDA Area	9	7	9
	103	92	115

I estimate that there are another 200 people who were not actually seen, and I am sure that the entire population of the complete IVORI network does not exceed 525 people.

GARDENS. Villages are usually built right in the gardens and when a garden ceases to produce, the village is moved to the next garden site. However, as the area is very sparsely populated, the natives are able to remain in the one spot for a number of years, merely by extending the boundaries of the garden.

Bananas, taro, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, native cabbage and a small amount of yam is grown. The natives appear to have ample for their own requirements, but very little in excess. A patrol with a strength of 40, accepting more than sufficient for one meal, from any one group, would embarrass them.

Small amounts of native tobacco are grown, but only in very sheltered places, such as under the eaves of their houses. The tobacco seen was of a very miniature type, the mature plant being about 18 inches in height.

MISSIONS. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission has established a post at the junction of the PIBDA creek and the IVORI river. The post is in charge of Native Teacher, HARUA, and the station is called KOKO.

It was first opened about June 1951, and so far, with the exception of a little medical work, has not commenced mission activities. The teacher has built himself a house and has commenced a garden. He complained that the natives were not very co-operative and that to date he had been successful in enrolling only 6 natives.

TERRAIN. Once across the LOHIKI river, the Mountains start to rise very steeply. The head of the IVORI river rises in the mountains which form the approach to Mount ERUKI. These mountains consist of nothing but one steep fold after another. From each creek bed, the mountains rise very steeply to a height of between 2,000 and 3,000 feet above the creek bed. Usually a narrow ridge, often not more than 4 or 5 feet wide runs along the crest of the mountain. Each mountain plunges sharply down two or three thousand feet to the next creek bed. Villagers do not build their homes on the ridges of the mountains, ~~was~~ owing to the narrow width, but select protruding mounds, a couple of hundred feet below the mountain ridges.

Most creeks in this area are rushing streams, usually the creek beds being merely a series of small falls. A small amount of rain turns these creeks into rushing torrents.

I am certain, after following Mr. Middleton's Patrol Report No. 12 of 19/30, that the creek shown as "New Year Creek" running into the MBWEI River, on army map WAU sheet 4 mile strategical series, is not the creek which Mr. Middleton intended naming, "New Year Creek". (See Patrol Report No. 12 of 19/30, page 23, 2nd January 1930.)

The creek which Mr. Middleton saw, was undoubtedly the WIA, and he first saw it where it runs North West to join the IDGOWIA. Mr. Middleton did not cross the WIA and from the mountains on the Southern side of the WIA, it would be impossible to see the stream, which is now known as "New Year Creek".

Mr. Middleton estimated the height of the mountain on which he stood, as 7,000 feet, but he further states that his aneroid was out of order. The aneroid in my possession showed this point to be 4,400 feet.

The main stream of the IVORI river for the last twenty miles towards the VAILALA, is a deep slow moving stream. It is possible for a launch to progress along the IVORI as far as PIBDA creek. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission have had a launch to this point.

PATROL EQUIPMENT. Fortunately, one man patrol boxes were available. Two men loads in this country would be most impracticable and would greatly hinder the progress of the patrol.

VILLAGE POLICEMEN. There is only one Village Policeman in the IVORI River area. He is V.C. HAREHO, and his village is AITABA, near the junction of the PIBDA creek with the IVORI river. He has influence amongst about 26 KUKUKUKUS. His knowledge of MOTU and of his job is almost nil. He accompanied the patrol back to KEREMA.

CONCLUSION. The carriers for the patrol were recruited from UARIPI and KARAITA villages. After the first five days, 10 of the weakest were returned to KEREMA. For the remainder of the patrol, the other carriers were excellent. There were few grumbles, and as their jobs were extremely ~~arduous~~ arduous, I have nothing but admiration for them.

1
MIGR
F
Altogether, 9 natives volunteered to accompany the patrol to KEREMA, but three dropped out on the journey. Many natives expressed their desire to visit the station but usually decided, at the last moment, that they could not risk such a journey.

O. J. Mathieson
.....
O. J. Mathieson, Patrol Officer,
KEREMA, C.D.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1951/52 G.D.

Report on members of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Reg. No. 5091 Sgt/Major KARI.

Proved himself of little assistance to the Patrol. Had no command of carriers and showed little ability to carry out orders. Had to be reprimanded on two occasions. Decidedly not suitable for a patrol of this nature.

Reg. No. 1754 L/Cpl TORTONE.

Willing and a good trier and completely outshone Sgt/Major KARI. Has good command of carriers and is quick to carry out orders. A good man for this sort of patrol.

Reg. No. 6908 Const GAGARUVE.

Young and inexperienced but otherwise average constable.

Reg. No. 6910 Const. NARE.

Average constable. His efforts were hindered by an exceptionally long attack of illness.

Reg. No. 6802 Const KEVI'IRA.

Dull and sullen, appears to have little ability and of no assistance to the patrol.

Reg. No. 1628 Const. MAUDJAI.

Pleasant and quick to carry out orders. Was continually used as an interpreter and most contacts with the population were made as a result of his efforts.

O.J. Mathieson
.....
O.J. Mathieson, Patrol Officer
KIEREMA. G.D.

13th. September 1951.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KAREMA 3/51-52

Patrol Conducted by K. CHESTER PD L.W. BAILEY PD

Area Patrolled MURUA, MUA, WEA VALLEYS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans L.W. BAILEY PD

Natives RPC. 3 ; ART. 1

Duration—From 24/8/1951 to 5/10/1951

Number of Days 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JAN/1951

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference NAV SHEET OF THE ARMY STAFF SERIES Ambolin

Objects of Patrol ARREST OF MURDERERS, FURTHERING OF GOV. INFLUENCE

AND EXAMINE AREA FOR POSSIBLE SITE FOR PATROL POST.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	£.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/2/50
✓

File: 30/1 - 178 51/52

Sub District Office,

KEREMA.

16th October 1951.

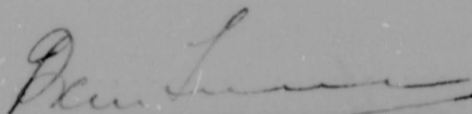
The District Commissioner,
KIKORI G.D.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1951/52.

Attached please find four (4) copies of the above report.

Although the patrol was only partly successful, it was capably carried out by Mr. Chester, and, as he says, it was most unfortunate that, through shortage of staff, the patrol should have had to withdraw when it may well have been close to success. I again stress, as in our teleradio conversation, the loss to Administration prestige when a patrol of this nature withdraws unsuccessfully and urge that sufficient staff be made available to maintain two officers in this area for several months.

Attached is a Village Constables Record of Service for NONAGI-HABANGUS, whose appointment is recommended by Mr. Chester.


.....
R.C.M. Turner,
a/assistant District Officer.

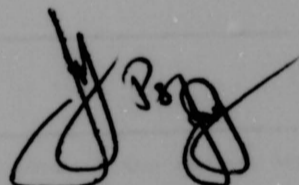
26-11-51

26th November, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

KIKORIA PATROL No. 3 of 1951/52

The Patrol to the HERUA and WEA Valleys led by Mr. Patrol Officer Chester with the able assistance of Mr. Patrol Officer Bailey may have been only partly successful in its objective of apprehending primitive natives alleged to have committed murder; but carried out as it was, so well, the time and effort expended would not be completely void of value. Your intention to confine patrols to areas you consider most important, for the present is considered the right one. The staff position within the Department, owing to members being away on recreation leave, will for the next three to four months be difficult throughout the Territory, but the situation will then be much relieved by the return of officers who have completed their Long Course and taken the recreation leave due to them. So it will be necessary in the meantime for senior Officers to use the staff they have to the best advantage.


(J. H. Jones)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

R/A
28/11
ARM

88 928
 DATES OF ISSUE OR RENEWAL OF UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT

Jumpers	Sulus	Sashes	Belts	Pouches	Knives	Sheaths	Handcuffs	Cal
1.10.51	1.10.51	1.10.51	1.10.51	1.10.51				1.1

Villages Controlled by :

BUNGA

Rest Houses :

One to be constructed at BUNGA

Roads for which responsible :

BUNGA - HARURU

Tribes, villages and routes known to :

BUNGA and LOMIKI Valleys, and middle
 WEA Valley

Officer's remarks (re conduct and ability of Village Constable; special knowledge possessed by him, including dialects spoken; special patrols accompanied by him, and manner in which he worked, etc. Notes to be initialed by Officer.)

The village of BUNGA is situated on the main trade route used by the NUNUKUMUS from the upper TAMEI and WEA Valleys, and such information regarding their doings can be obtained from this man.

Date and reason for termination of appointment:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 51/52

AREA PATROLLED

MURUA and WBA Valleys

OBJECTS OF PATROL

See attached instructions.

DURATION OF PATROL

24th August, 1951 to 5th October, 1951

OFFICER IN CHARGE

K.I. Chester Patrol Officer, accompanied by
L.W. Bailey Patrol Officer.

NATIVE PERSONNEL

Reg.No. 1356	L/Cpl	MBA
1856	Const.	GAITA
1649	"	TAUVALLOGO
6945	"	BAIWA
1856	"	TAMUTAI
3984	"	WARIKA
6944	"	MIKARI
6943	"	TIWIRARI

Court Interpreter GABOI

MAP REFERENCE

WAW sheet of the Strategical Series
4 miles to 1 inch

Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA Sub-District,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

Forwarded please

K.I. Chester
(K.I. Chester)
PATROL OFFICER G.D.

10/10/51

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File No. 30/3 - 52 51/52
District Office,
KEREMA. G.D.
3rd August, 1951.

Mr. K.I. Chester,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA. G.D.

PATROL No. 3 of 1951-52.

Please refer to the Army Strategical 4 mile Series "WAU" sheet.

You are to take charge of a patrol to the WEA Creek area for the purpose of arresting the natives concerned in the murders which you are now investigating.

The patrol is to leave as soon after the completion of your TAURI Patrol Report and maps as is possible.

Mr. L.W. Bailey, P.O. is to accompany you as your second-in-command, and in order that preparations for the patrol may be expedited he has been instructed to place himself at your disposal as from today.

The route and conduct of the patrol are to be left to your discretion.

Should the object of the patrol not be achieved before you are due to proceed on leave I am planning on you handing over to Mr. Bailey who will remain in the area until joined by Mr. R. Bell. This instruction is to be observed at your discretion, however; you are the man on the spot, and if, for any reasons apparent to you, no useful purpose would be achieved by Mr. Bailey remaining, the patrol will be withdrawn when you return.

Police detailed for the patrol are:

L/Opl. EBA
Consts. BAIVA
CAITA
WARIKA
TAMUTAI
TIVIRARI
MAUDJAI
NIMARI or KEVIRA

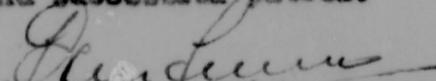
Court Interpreter KAPOI will also accompany you.

Read D.D.S. Circular Instruction No. 8 of 47/48 which deals with "Firing on Native Peoples" and see that Mr. Bailey is aware of its contents. All precautions, other than withdrawal, are to be taken to prevent bloodshed and police and carriers must be instructed accordingly and strictly controlled.

Rations and expendable stores are to be drawn on S.I.Vs and patrol equipment will be drawn from the patrol store. Mr. P.O. Mathieson will be departing on a KUKUKUKU patrol before you leave - please see that an equitable distribution of equipment is arranged. Your patrol will have priority for equipment.

The usual patrol report and map are to be submitted on your return.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.


(R.O.M. Turner)
a/District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

File No.

30/3 -51 51/5 -

District Office,
KEREMA. G.D.
3rd August, 1951.

Mr. L.W. Bailey,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA. G.D.

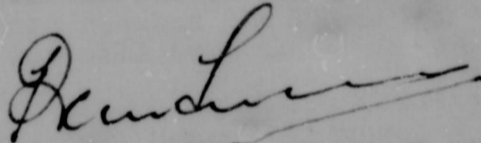
PATROL No. 3 of 1951-52.

As already advised verbally you are to accompany Mr. K.I. Chester on patrol to the WEA Creek Valley for the purpose of arresting murderers.

In order that the patrol may be ready to depart immediately Mr. Chester has completed the reports on which he is now engaged, please place yourself at his disposal and make all the necessary preparations of stores, equipment and engagement of carriers.

Should the object of the patrol not be accomplished before Mr. Chester is to proceed on leave it is probable that he will be relieved by Mr. P.O. Bell, who will be without experience in local conditions. You are, therefore, to place yourself in a position to give Mr. Bell all possible assistance in carrying the patrol to a successful conclusion.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(R.C.M. Turner)
Actg. District Commissioner.

The population is very small, consisting of only two families, who, they say, live in constant fear of the IAVNA people. They consider that the IAVNA people are at present away from their village, having answered the call to battle of the

Monday 27th August. Broke camp at 0700 hrs, and heading NE crossed CHAMBAIA Creek and later reached the WINGE, a tributary of the MURVA. Followed up the WINGE for a few minutes, then turned up one of its tributaries, and over a divide to the WEGA Creek. Continued on, crossing another spur and across MAUNGUE Creek and down to the MURVA river, and finally reached the small settlement of MOWA, situated on a pleasant site on the right bank of the MURVA river. Time 1600 hrs.

The BUNGA people live very peacefully, and are the most sophisticated of the KUMUKUMU people. They often bring garden produce over this rough track for sale at the Govt. Station, and there is always abundant quantities offered to patrols passing through.

A man named MONGI, who is a tourist of knowledge as to what is occurring in the country to the north will be recommended for appointment as Village Constable.

As an experiment, a census of BUNGA was attempted, and after three hours solid work, 28 names were recorded. Unfortunately owing to rain, I could not get the inhabitants to line

end, and the participants will scatter. I have decided to attempt the arrest of the DOMMAYVA as well as others from DOMMAYVA, which the patrol has instructions to arrest, knowing that as soon as word reached the Upper WVA men first, I have decided to attempt the arrest of the DOMMAYVA. At its certain men from IAVNA and HANAIU,

Information received that the HANAIU and WONGEVA people of the WVA Valley, and IAVNA people of the MURVA have joined forces with the KUMUKUMU people and are fighting with the KUMUKUMU at MANGINI in the Upper WVA Valley. To date there has been one casualty, a MANGINI man, who has been killed.

Sunday 26th August. At BUNGA.

Camp 2.

Information received here that a war is in progress in the upper WVA Valley, so will remain here tomorrow to obtain further information re this, and whereabouts of wanted men.

Saturday 25th August. Broke camp at 0700 hrs, and heading in a northerly direction reached BUNGA at 1500 hrs.

Camp 1

Remainder of afternoon spent in arranging loads etc.

board at 1500 hrs awaiting at MUPU at 1415 hrs, to find camp. Mr. MILLER and I left in station out-

At 0900 hrs the native personnel of the patrol, consisting of 1/Opt MVA, five constable, 29 free carriers and three person carriers, with 0.1. G.P.O. departed MUPU at 0900 hrs for MUPU.

D I A R Y

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1951-52

MURVA G.P.

Saturday 1st September to 2nd September. Leaving most of the gear being in charge of Const. GAVIN, the patrol consisting of Mr. Bailey and self, seven police and several selected carriers, and three guides moved off at 0700 hrs. Heading North, descended and crossed KUNIA GREEK, then over the KUNIA - NWA Divide to the NWA, which at this point disappears amongst huge boulders. Continued on Northwards, following a little used track to call a halt at 1700 hrs below the settlement of NAWI. As these

I decided that the most practical method of effecting these arrests, would be to surround the three houses as soon as it was daylight, otherwise as our presence was known the wanted men would take to the bush, and only a lengthy search would discover them.

Our two scouts arrived back at 1800 hrs with the information that the wanted men were in their village or rather settlement of three houses, at DOMANAWA.

Friday 31st August. At HAWAI. Attempted a census of the KUNIA people, and after four hours without result, recorded a total of 56 names, very few of which were under 10 letters in length, and almost unpronounceable.

Mr. BAILEY whilst chatting to some of the locals, heard of a crashed aircraft, which is supposed to be located on the headwaters of the KUNIA RIVER (marked on map as the KAROVA). Information is very vague, none of the people here have actually seen the wreck, but people domiciled at KUNIA a days journey away, are supposed to have seen it. Prevalent on one of the men to go across to this settlement and bring back an eye witness.

As yet few of these people know of the real reason for our visit.

Thursday 30th August. At HAWAI. Investigated the murder of DABANDOME of HAWAI, and four men, GEORGE, ANGANI, IAWIBAKAN, and IAWIWI are alleged to be the murderers. Local scouts sent out to ascertain whether the wanted men are in their village, which is DOMANAWA, a days march away in the NWA Valley.

Camp 5

Wednesday 29th August. Broke camp at 0700 hrs and heading SSE crossed the KUNIA - KUNIA (KUNIA) divide, and at 1200 hrs reached a point above KUNIA settlement. Contacted the people there by calling to them, and they came flocking up the track to meet BAWIA, one of the KUNIA prison carriers, whose brother's murderers the patrol will endeavour to arrest. After much waiting and rubbing of noses, the patrol moved on to HAWAI with the knowledge that word of the patrol has not preceded us.

Camp 4

Tuesday 28th August. Broke camp at 0700 hrs and heading N.E. crossed the KUNIA GREEK, and half an hour later arrived back on the KUNIA RIVER again, at the small settlement of KUNIA. A rough census was made, and 12 names recorded, and many enquiries and apprehensive glances. Continued on following the KUNIA in a S.W. direction, then turning easterly climbed up to ANAWA settlement, which was reached at 1300 hrs. A census here recorded six names, and the old head of the family admitted that he was not expecting a visit from the Government, as the weather has been overcast for some weeks, and the Government appeared to like walking about in the rainy misty weather.

people are friends of the DOMANEYWA, we waited until the evening mists and rain came down, before moving on. At 1800 hrs photos were taken, and at midnight we moved off again, and after four hours stumbling around in the dark, arrived below the XI settlement. Here unfortunately our guides lost the track, and it was dawn before they found it again. We closed three houses, but they turned out not to contain the wanted men, and they made their escape when the alarm was given.

At 1200 hrs returned L/Cpl EBA and two constables to bring up the gear.

One of the houses contained IAUW PAKAM, who the NENE HAVAIU people claimed was one of the murderers. After interrogation, it was found that he had nothing to do with the murder, and from him we got the names of those involved. They are - NOMANAKAWO, the actual murderer, GEGERAU or DIGUSKA who held the dead man whilst NOMANAKAWO bashed in his skull with an axe, IWATSEGETA, HABAIAWA, HABAIAKAWO, HIMEKIMAMATAM and PAKEMI, who stood guard outside the house. PAKEMI has since been killed by some people from the IWATA (IVORI) Valley. It is thought that NOMANAKAWO and IWATSEGETA are at present somewhere near PADU Village, but all the others were at DOMANEYWA, but escaped into the bush when the alarm went up.

There is no alternative now, but to search all the known caves and other hideouts for these men. Camp 6

Monday 3rd September to 12th September. Camp set up just above a ridge overlooking three of the DOMANEYWA houses. 4th - L/Cpl EBA returned with all the carriers and gear. Police patrols guided by some men from WAMBIO in the WEA Valley, daily searching gardens, bush shelters, caves and all known hideouts in the WEA Valley - Most of the inhabitants have fled, but are gradually returning to their homes, and several are assisting in the search. - YAGE and lower WEA valley combed. On the evening of the 11th DIGUSKA (GEGERAU) was discovered hiding in a cave in the YAGE Valley, and was brought to the camp by a man from HEMAWI named SHADAI, who assured him that the Government were not going to kill him. From him we learned that NOMANAKAWO and IWATSEGETA are at PADU, and the other wanted men at WANGEYWA and HANAIU. Arranged with Mr. Bailey, for him to remain at Camp 5 for another four days, to enable self to get to PADU, and then for him to cross over to WAMBIO, set up camp, and endeavour to collect the three men alleged to be at WANGEYWA and HANAIU. I will head north to PADU, and attempt to collect NOMANAKAWO and IWATSEGETA.

Thursday 13th September. Broke camp at 0700 hrs, and travelled North up the WEA Valley, crossing creek after creek arrived at KAIWEMUNGA at 1600 hrs, situated at the headwaters of the WEA.

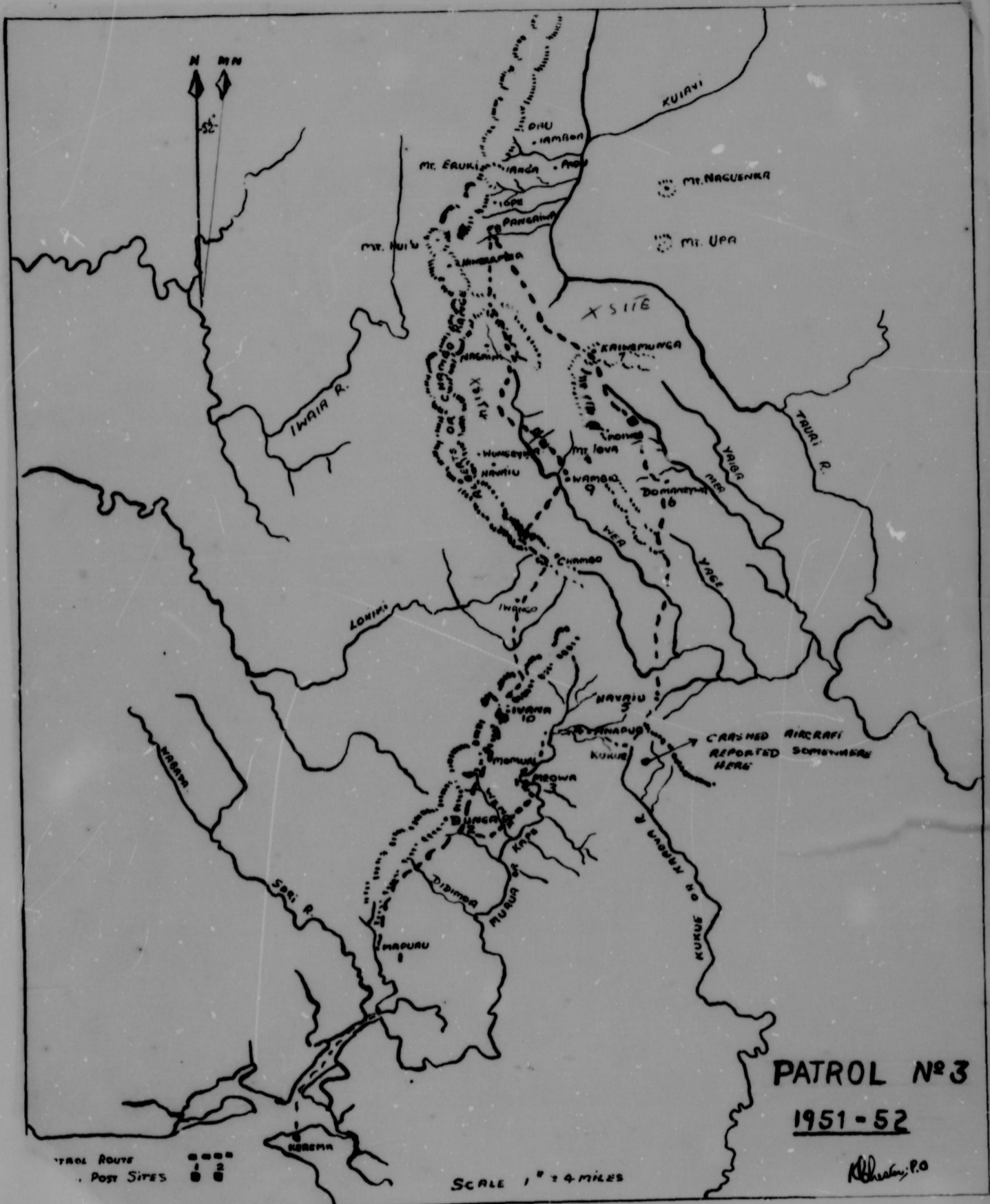
Information received here that HAVEA-KAWO, a member of a raiding party, which raided IOWA in the LOMKI Valley over two years ago, during which three men and a woman were killed, was hiding in a cave just below the village. Despatched Consts. TAMURAI and WARIKA with guides, and he was arrested without incident.

Camp 7

Friday 14th September. At KAIWEMUNGA. Further information received that another man involved in the IOWA raid, GOGIKAWO, is hiding in a cave on the TAURI. A visit was made to this cave, but it was found that GOGI had left several days ago.

Saturday 15th September. Broke camp at 0700 hrs and heading NW made for PADU. My intention being to make camp in the bush close to PADU, and when two PADU men, who we are using as guides had located NOMANAKAWO, to make the arrest. However our guide led us right out of the shelter of the forest, and almost before we knew we were out in the open with no place to make camp where we could remain hidden. All chance of surprising the wanted men is now gone, so made camp at PANGAIMA about a mile to the SW of PADU

Camp 8



Sunday 15th September to 29th September.

At Camp 8 PANGMA.

Daily patrols with WAMBIC and Upper WAI guides searching the area. Most of the inhabitants have fled and are hiding in caves and all manners of shelters. As they are contacted they are brought to the camp for interrogation, and when certain they are not aiding the wanted man, they are released. On the 20th word was received that IMBAMA was hiding near the WAI divide, and he was arrested - On the 21st word received from Mr. BAILEY at WAMBIC, that GORU (DIGUMA) had escaped, although wearing handcuffs on both hands. This was due to L/Cpl. EBA's negligence, by leaving him unguarded, whilst he went to the latrine. On 22nd, Mr. BAILEY advised to return all but 5 of the carriers to KAREMA under the escort of L/Cpl. EBA. Mail also sent to the A.D.O. KAREMA, advising him of the progress made to date - Also requested permission from A.D.O. to XXXXX postpone my leave until NOMAKAWO is arrested. On the 26th information received that NOMAKAWO had visited his house, removed all his arrows, and broken them and placed them outside his house, he had then given his axe and all his bird feathers to his brother, and told him to take them to his uncle. He is then alleged to have gone to his garden house on the banks of the TAURI, cut down all his taro, removed his "GAMAS" (plaited armband, etc.) and dived into the TAURI River. Whilst this story was being investigated, (It was circulated that the patrol would not leave the area until his body had been found) NOMAKAWO was brought to the camp by a IOPE man, and said he wanted to surrender. He was arrested on the 28th. Paid off some of our local helpers, and prepared to leave for WAMBIC in the morning.

30th September Broke camp at 9700 hrs and heading southerly crossed the divide into the WAI and followed the trail down past Upper WAI Patrol Camp 7 and arrived at WAMBIC on the left bank where Mr. Bailey had his camp. Time 1600 hrs. Note left by Mr. Bailey stating that he had taken two police and had gone to investigate a report that DIGUMA (GORU) was hiding out in the WAI Valley. I had missed him by a day.

Camp 9

Monday 1st October. At WAMBIC Camp 9. Message despatched to Mr. Bailey, advising him that NOMAKAWO had been arrested, and as I am of the opinion that the other arrests can be effected if a patrol remains there with sufficient time at its disposal, I intend to hand over to him, and proceed to KAREMA, as I am due to proceed on leave. (See instructions from A.D.O. KAREMA.)

Tuesday 2nd October At WAMBIC. Message from Mr. BAILEY received. He informs me that he is right on DIGUMA's trail, and cannot return to WAMBIC without jeopardising his position. At 1500 hrs Const. LOQUA and UDJAL arrive with mail from A.D.O. KAREMA, informing me that original plans for another patrol to relieve me have been altered. Mr. Bailey is also to withdraw with me.

Wednesday 2nd October. Runner dispatched to Mr. Bailey informing him of change in plans, and instructions for him to return to WAMBIC as soon as he captures DIGUMA or loses the trail he is at present following. At WAMBIC he will pick up the remaining gear, and proceed to KAREMA via KURUB (KUROVA) Creek, investigating crashed aircraft report, and picking up witnesses from HAVAU.

At 0700 hrs, leaving the camp in charge of Const. MIMARI, and taking with me six carriers crossed the WAI and heading in a SW direction climbed up the MIMARI (MIMARI) range and descended past KUMARA and later arrived at KUMARA. Continued on crossing KUMARA Creek and climbed up to TARA, where camp was made at 1600 hrs.

Camp 10

Thursday 4th October.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs and heading

SW, crossed the WERGA and U'NAA creeks and at 1500 hrs arrived at BUNGA.

On the track some three hours from IVANA, Const. MAUVALOGO, who appears to be suffering from fever, asked to be allowed to remain, and come on the next day. Dosed him with quinine and aspro, and detailed Const. WAKIKA to remain with him, also several KURUKURU carriers.

At BUNGA, we learned that one of the men involved in the raid on IOWA in the LOHUKI, WOOBIDIGAWO, had accompanied L/Cpl EBA and the carriers from IVANA to BUNGA. The L/Cpl was quite unaware that he was a 'wanted man'.

Camp 11

Friday 5th October.

Broke camp at 0630 hrs, and heading

SW crossed the BIDIKOA and LAVAGANI Creek and then followed the MAPURU Creek down to MAPURU which was reached at 1130 hrs. The MAPURU ferryman was absent, and the only canoe there, was a small double canoe, which had one of the logs badly hole. This was turned into a single canoe, and with one paddler, I set off down the MAPURU creek to the junction with the MURUA River, and turned up this river arrived at a UARIPI Sago camp. Here I obtained a decent sized canoe, and arranged for others to collect the rest of the party. Continued on back down the MURUA into the MATUPE, and across the bay to Kerema, which was reached at 1845 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Introduction

The main purpose of this patrol, was the apprehension of murderers involved in three separate murders in which six people were slain. It was arrange before the patrol departed, that should the patrol be unsuccessful in arresting all the 'wanted men' before the writer was due to go on leave, then another officer would take over and continue the patrol.

Unfortunately through unforeseen circumstances, this plan had to be abandoned, and instructions were received by the writer to withdraw the patrol when the time came for him to proceed on leave.

Native Situation.

Over two and closer to three years ago, natives from the WEA Valley, and from IVANA in the MURUA Valley, raided the settlement of IOWA in the LOHUKI Valley, and killed three men and a woman.

<u>Those slain were</u>	- TOMBKAWO M/A	}	IOWA.
	MAIOFI "		
	SANAPA "		
	KAPATEGE P/A		

<u>Alleged murderers</u>	- GOGIAWO	}	HAKAIU and
	PARIBIO		
	ATA		
	HANIKAWO		
	HAVEAKAWO		
	NICKANA		
WEGOBIDIGAWO	}	IVANA.	
ERIKAI			
	...		

The abovementioned raiders are alleged to have closed two houses of the IOWA group, in the early evening in two separate parties.

The first six mentioned were in one party under GOGIWO, and the last three were under WEGOMDIAWO in another party.

GOGIWO party closed a house in which were living TOMEKIWO, MAIOTI and the woman KAPATEGE. GOGIWO and FEREBIWO are alleged to have entered the house first and grabbed hold of TOMEKIWO, who broke away and raced outside, where he was promptly arrowed by HAVAKAWO in the leg. He fell down, and GOGIWO is then alleged to have stabbed him in the neck under the chin with the point of his bow, and the rest of the raiders fell on him and arrowed him to death, using short stabbing arrows. Meanwhile TOMEKIWO'S wife KAPATEGE came out from the house and attacked GOGIWO and FEREBIWO with a piece of firewood. She was pulled off by HAVAKAWO, who is alleged to have told her to run away, which she did. Unfortunately she ran into HAKIWAHO who was standing guard on the track some distance away, and he shot her in the chest, and she fell down dead. MAIOTI then made a break for it, and he too fell a victim to HAKIWAHO, who wounded him, and he died some days later.

Whilst this was going on the second party under WEGOMDIAWO were closing another house in which lived SAMAPA, and WEGOMDIAWO is alleged to have killed SAMAPA

This patrol was successful in arresting only one of the raiders involved in these killings. His name is HAVAKAWO, and he was arrested at KAIMENUGA on the 13th September. Unfortunately with the withdrawal of this patrol, there are no witnesses at KERAMA, and as the position now stands, it will be many months before another patrol visits the area.

Murder of DABADOME of HAVAU.

Whilst the writer was on patrol in the WEA Valley during January of this year (P/R No. 3 of 50/51) the murder of DABADOME was reported as happening on or about the 8th January 1951.

<u>Slain</u>	DABADOME of HAVAU	
<u>Alleged murderers</u>	NOMAKAWO	} PADU DOMAKIWA WOKIWA Villages
	GEGERAU alias BICUWA	
	HAKIWAHO alias KIMU KIMAKAWO	
	WEMBEWA alias KUKIWA	
	KABIKAWO	
	WAKIWAHO	
	PEREWE	

The abovementioned raiders are alleged to have closed a house at HAVAU Village in the early evening.

GEGERAU and NOMAKAWO are alleged to have entered the house first, followed by HAKIWAHO, whilst the remainder stood guard outside, ready to shoot down anyone who ran out from the house. GEGERAU is alleged to have grabbed hold of DABADOME, and NOMAKAWO is alleged to have struck DABADOME three times on the head with an axe, killing him. The raiders did not loot the house, but returned straight home.

The reason for this killing is the old primitive law of an "eye for an eye etc." A man named BIAUWA in the latter part of last year killed his wife, who was a sister of GEGERAU, and for this crime he was arrested and sentenced to 3 years for murder. The raiders knew this, but to their way of thinking, this was not sufficient, and as BIAUWA was safe in Kerema gaol, they avenged the dead woman by killing BIAUWA'S brother DABADOME.

The patrol was successful in arresting three of the men involved in this raid. They are NOMAKAWO, HAKIWAHO and GEGERAU. Unfortunately, through the negligence of I/Cpl EBA GEGERAU escaped, with his two hands handcuffed. Before leaving WAMBIO information filtered back that the chain between the two hand cuffs had been severed by an axe, but the bracelet parts were still intact.

At the time of writing Mr. Bailey has not returned to Kerom, so it is not known whether he has recaptured MURU.

Lohiki Murder.

During June of this year the Village Councillor of a MURURU settlement near the VALIWA Village of LOHIKI, reported a murder to an officer at LNU, Mr. VINARD, who was then engaged in co-operative activities. He instructed the Councillor to report to KAKAI, but he did not do so, and instead went back to his village. A Constable was dispatched to bring him back, but he returned with a report that the councillor had left his settlement at LOHIKI and had gone further inland. The murderer's name is not known, and the position remains the same as this patrol did not go near the area, which is somewhere in the lower reaches of the LOHIKI River.

Tribal War Upper WEA Valley.

Whilst at BURGA the patrol heard of a war, which was reported in progress at MAMINI in the upper WEA Valley. Whilst the patrol was in the Mt. ERUKI area, this was confirmed, but by that time the warring parties had dispersed.

Before going ahead with the particulars of this war, a few lines in description of a MAMINI war, which is something similar to a cricket match, but a little more deadly, is perhaps in order.

A war starts when a settlement suffers an insult from another group either in the form of a killing or a raid or continual plundering of gardens. The aggrieved party will stand up on a ridge a healthy distance away from the group about to be challenged and shout insults and challenge the other party to fight. The challenge is usually accepted, and then all parties start making preparations - constructing more arrows, making of shields, and the women clear the proposed battleground.

Then on the appointed day both parties, some thirty or forty strong take up positions at each end of the battle ground, a distance of perhaps 150 yds separating them. The women of both sides take cover in the scrub behind their men folk, and then the battle starts. Each combatant, wearing a large shield over his left shoulder, and armed with a large sheaf of arrows, with spare arrows remaining with their women. Arrow after arrow is fired, the majority flying harmlessly overhead, but quite a percentage find imbedding themselves in the inch thick shields. This goes on for days, each night the combatants returning to their houses to sleep, and daily going to the battleground. As soon as someone, a little slow in ducking behind his shield is killed, his side, which previously was quite content to keep to the end of the battlefield, makes a determined charge, and if not beaten back, scatters the other team, and carries the charge right through to their houses, which are promptly fired and gardens hacked, before they retreat. Next morning the battle starts again, and should the team which killed the man the day before be the challengers, they shout out that they are now square, and are willing to negotiate a peace. If this is acceptable to the other team, an exchange of presents is carried out, with the women of both sides being the messengers. The men never come together after a fight for fear of contracting a bad cough which lasts for months.

Should the aggrieved party lose another man, and are not courageous enough to continue the battle they will shout out that they are ready for peace, and the victors will send payments for the dead man or men.

A war carried out in this sporting name is hard to believe but I have checked on it many times, and by various informants assure me that it is correct. War of this nature may last for months, with regular truces, whilst each side replenishes its stocks of arrows. Participants can often be recognised by the

Number of small scars on the upper part of the left arm, being caused by the points of arrows which have just come through the shield.

Such was the type of war which was reported as being in progress at NAGAINI, and the reason for it was -

An old man from NAGAINI named MANINOWA married his nephew's daughter, who was a very young girl. The KUAGEGA people were angry that an old man should marry such a young girl, especially as she was related to him. The relatives of the girl took her away from the old man and gave her to a KUAGEGA man. Shortly after the KUAGEGA man died and the girl returned to her home at NAGAINI. The KUAGEGA people, suspecting that the girl had made sorcery against her husband, raided NAGAINI and killed her. The NAGAINI then challenged the KUAGEGA to war, and the challenge was accepted. During the ensuing fighting, a NAGAINI man was killed. The NAGAINI then called for reinforcements from IVANA, HANAIU and WAMGEYWA, and the battle commenced once more.

When word of the patrol reached these warriors the battle came to an abrupt end, and so reports have it, all went into hiding in their various village areas.

Raiding in the Mt. ERUKI Area.

Since the Upper Taurin Patrol in January 1951, a raiding party from PAU raided GEY'IA settlement in the ENGAIWA Creek area, and killed two men viz. SOBIWAIKAM and IANI'NOI'KAM. This was a pay back for a man named HAIWO'MEA'KATA killed by a raiding party led by IANGE of IAMBOA. A man named TEBAIKAM, now living at WAMBIO, took a raiding party to PAU but was repulsed, and he himself received a club wound in the head when his shield rope broke.

To arrest the participants in these known killings would take a long time. As it is, the patrol confined itself mainly to the arrest of DABANDOWE'S killers, and after six weeks only four men, of which one escaped, were apprehended. I am quite confident, that had another patrol been sent into relieve this patrol, the rest of DABANDOWE'S murderers would have been captured. For over a month now the murderers together with many innocent people have been living in caves, and not receiving proper food, and I am sure that it would only have been a matter of time before the wanted men surrendered, or were given away by their village people. If a patrol goes in there again, say in six months time, it will have to start from scratch as the people have seen one patrol come in and stay awhile, and then leave before the job was completed. The inhabitants will reason that all they have to do, is to take to the bush until the patrol leaves, and if the patrol has not sufficient time at its disposal, they will be right.

This area will only be brought under control by the establishment of a patrol post from which regular patrols can be carried out. To make things easier, a general amnesty could be granted for all crimes committed before the establishment of the post. As it is now, anyone with a guilty mind over a killing years ago, hides as soon as he hears that a patrol is in the area for the purpose of making arrests, and I surmise that half the male adult population have been mixed up in a killing at one time or another.

Site for a Patrol Post.

As instructed, the patrol was on the look out for a suitable site for a Post. A reasonable

site was found in the MUA Valley, near the source. (See sketch map) About an acre of flat grass land, close to the MUA River with timber available was examined. Another site about a mile to the NW of WAMBIO in the MUA Valley was examined also. Both sites as they are now are suitable for air drops, but when buildings are erected, they will obstruct the fall of stores. However as they both sites are about four miles apart, the station could be on one, and the other site could be used for the dropping of supplies, if that method were used to supply the camp.

With loaded carriers the site on the MUA could be reached in 5 days from Kerema, and the one in the MUA would take six days.

CENSUS

At BUNGA, MOKUAL, MAPUA and KUKUE a proper census was attempted. Altogether 102 names were recorded. This was mainly an experiment to see how the people would react to lining, and as can be expected it was a lengthy business. I was quite surprised to find that BUNGA had a population of 28, I was always under the impression that there were only two families there.

Whilst the patrol was in the MUA and MUA Valleys it was impossible to make any sort of a census as xlx most of the people were in hiding.

An interesting point was brought to light, the way in which some of the men get their names. I had noticed many men with their names ending in ' KAWO ' such as MOKAWAWO. On questioning it was found that in the ANGILOGA language, KAWO means owner, and in the case of MOKAWAWO, MOKAWA is the name of his pig, and translated into English, he is known as ' The owner of MOKAWA ' The same with dogs, a man may be named ' the owner of GOGI ' GOGI being the name of his dog. Quite often a man may change his name half way through life for no particular reason, other than that he desires to do so. Often a child of up to five years of age has not got a name, and sometimes a man whose father came from another area, and has since died, cannot tell you the name of his father, in fact no one in the settlement can tell you.

Village Officials.

A man from BUNGA accompanied the patrol back to Kerema and he has been recommended for the appointment to a VC. He is MOKAWI, and should prove a useful man.

Two other men, one MOTOBAIN from WAMBIO and the other LAUWIPAKAM from MOKAWAWA, both good men and rendered considerable assistance to the patrol, agreed to return with the patrol to KEREMA for the purpose of being appointed VCs. However on the day of departure both were missing. I am hoping that they may come down with Mr. Bailey when he comes down the KUKUE (KAROVA) Creek to KARANA.

There are no other Village Constables in the area patrolled.

Agriculture.

Native food, TARO, BANANAS, SUGAR CANE were all in plentiful supply. Sweet potatoes were not so plentiful, and those that were offered for sale, were of poor quality.

During the Upper TAURI Patrol, I distributed some bean, cabbage and tomato seeds to various people in the MURUA and MUA Valleys, and on this patrol enquiries were made as to how they fared. Without exception the plants died when only an inch above the ground.

Health.

The people of the MUA and MUA valleys would appear a better physical type than those of the MOKAWI and MURUA valley. They do not seem to have that distended belly that is so characteristic of the MOKAWI people.

(10)

Scabies is very common, as are ulcers, but no yaws cases were noted.

Crashed Aircraft Report.

As mentioned in the diary, Mr. Bailey was told by the people of HAWAII, that there was a crashed aircraft in the vicinity of the headwaters of the KURUB (KAROVA) creek.

The report was very vague, and more will be known about this on Mr. Bailey's return to the station.

Conclusion.

The patrol unfortunately was not very successful in the number of arrests made. MUMUKIWA and IMATEGUA have yet to be charged with murder. The case against HIVEAKAWO cannot proceed until GOGIWA is arrested, and witnesses brought to Kerema.

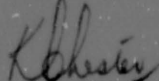
I should like to place on record the valuable assistance rendered by Mr. Bailey P.O. who did a good job throughout the patrol.

K. I. Chester

(K. I. Chester)
Patrol Officer G.D.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

Reg.No. 1356 Discipline. Appearance. Conduct.	L/Opl SBA Poor Fair A useless N.C.O. No control over his police, and little control over carriers. Not worthy of the rank of L/Opl, and should be reduced or at the least a refresher course. Has yet to be charged for negligence in allowing a prisoner to escape.
Reg.No. 3112 Discipline Appearance Conduct.	Constable GAITA Good Smart A reliable mt constable. Has been recommended several times for promotion, and is well worthy of it.
Reg.No. 1856 Discipline. Appearance. Conduct.	Constable TAMUTAI Good Fair A very reliable constable. Can be relied on at all times to do his job to the best of his ability. On this patrol, he showed initiative and qualities of leadership. A pity there is not more of his type in the force.
Reg.No. 3984 Discipline Appearance Conduct.	Const. MARIKI. Fair Fair A loud mouthed swaggering individual with very little brains. Expert at issuing instructions to all and sundry, but never bothering to see whether they are carried out. A very common fault with the R.P.C.
Reg.No. 1649 Discipline Appearance Conduct.	Constable TAUVALOGO Fair Fair A Kukukuku policeman and very useful as an interpreter Is an asset to any Kukukuku patrol.
Reg.No. 6945 Discipline Appearance Conduct.	Constable BAIVA. Good Very smart Above average constable. As usual wherever there was any hard work to be done, he was there. An excellent type for the R.P.C.
Reg.No. 6944 Discipline. Appearance. Conduct.	Constable MIMARI. Fair Fair Same type as Const. MARIKI. loud mouthed and blustering. Under the impression that his task is finished once he has ordered a carrier to perform it.
Reg.No. 6943 Discipline Appearance. Conduct.	Constable TIVIRARI. Fair Smart An inexperienced constable. Fries hard. Was walking around with his rifle cocked, when he fell and the firearm was discharged, but luckily no damage was caused. Should improve with experience


 (K. I. Chester)
 PATROL OFFICER G.D.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GOLF Report No. SUPP TO 3/51-52

Patrol Conducted by KI CHESTER P.O. SUPP REPORT BY LW BAILEY P.O.

Area Patrolled MURUA, MEA, WEA, YABA, ENNA & KUKUE VALLEYS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans LW BAILEY

Natives R.P.C. 8 ; INTER. 1.

Duration—From 23/8/1951 to 17/10/1951

Number of Days 55

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JAN/1951

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference WAV SHEET AMES STRAT SERIES

Objects of Patrol APPREHENSION OF MURDERS AND INVESTIGATING REPORT OF CRASHED PLANE IN KUKUE VALLEY

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/12/51 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 264/30-1/51-52

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
13 DEC 1951
NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
Gulf Division,
WIKORI.

11th December, 1951.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3-51/52 KEREMA
SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

Please find attached in triplicate the
above report.

The report is to be read in conjunction
with Mr. Chester's report, No. 3-51/52.

L. J. O'Malley
(L. J. O'Malley)
a/District Commissioner.

Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA.

Please do not colour your maps; only
black mapping ink is to be used.

L. J. O'Malley
(L. J. O'Malley)

W. Hallison
all
12/51

No 34/51/52
already mentioned
P/A

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT TO PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 51-52.

BY

L.W. BAILEY, PATROL OFFICER.

Assistant District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

As for a great part of the recent Patrol to the WEA and MEA Valleys Mr. Chester and I were working separately forwarded herewith is a report to fill in for that period when we were separated. As no compass or watch was available the directions and times are approximate only.

DIARY.

From the 24th August to the 12th September, 1951, I was in the company of Mr. Chester during which period we travelled from Kerema to Mapuru, on to Bunga then across to the Murua which, after following up for one day, we left to follow the top of Kukue (Karo) Creek around to Havaiu Village. From Havaiu we descended to and crossed the Enna Creek and then the Wea (Wenna) and continuing on crossed around the head of the Yage to DOMINEIWA Village in the Mea Valley. On the 12th September the killer DIKUEKA was apprehended. On the 13th September Mr. Chester left for IOBI leaving instructions with me to remain at DOMINEIWA for a further five days and then to cross to WAMBIO in the WEA Valley. From the 13th September until the 16th September I remained at DOMINEIWA - period uneventful.

Monday, 17th ~~October~~ September.

Party consisting of approx. thirty carriers, four police, interpreter, the apprehended man DIKUEKA, witnesses, guides and self departed DOMINEIWA at approx. 0700 hours. Stiff climb directly to back of village up on to the top of the HIWEGAMEGA Range and then followed track along top of range in a roughly NW direction. Spelled at a new garden clearing at approx. 1030 hours. The owner of the garden, a MOIWA (Mea Valley) man and also a young boy were met here. Continued on passing above several of the southernmost gardenplaces of the MOIWA people. Several good lookouts to the North were crossed. Little could be seen as the valleys were covered by a thick layer of cloud. Shortly afterwards we descended range, on WEA Creek side, into a small valley down which flows the GAIMDUI Creek, a tributary of the WEA. Crossed this creek and then ascended and followed edge of range (HIWEGAMEGA) around in a roughly W to N direction and after crossing two more small creeks flowing into the WEA descended to a 'lookout' from which could be seen a great part of the WEA Valley to the NW. Descended spur passing through a new garden clearing and then swung up over another spur, and then a steep drop down side of spur where a minor landslide had occurred recently. Passed through several more gardens and then ascended to side of range once again and followed track to descend to and cross IOVA Creek shortly afterwards. Made camp just above junction of IOVA and WEA Creeks at approx. 1530 hours. Many WAMBIO people came into the camp. Learned that three of the wanted men had been at WONGEIWA Village and that when they heard of Mr. Chester having gone North they decided to move to a safer abode further down the WEA. They were on the opposite side of the valley as we were descending the range this afternoon and were no doubt by now many miles away. Previously our guide had informed me that these men were still in Upper WEA Valley and rather than come South would either go further North or cross to the LOHIKI.

Tuesday, 18th September.

Three men thought to have crossed to top of YAGE. Sent Consts. GAITA and TIVIRARI and guides to reconnoitre the area. WAMBIO, AIWAGABIA and WOIWA people came into the camp to trade.

Wednesday, 19th September.

Leaving camp in charge of L/Cpl EBA I left camp and walked about a mile up river to examine a possible Patrol Post site. This has been reported on by Mr. Chester. Crossed WEA near site and climbed up onto ridge and

Wednesday, 19th September (Cont.)

Followed this ridge along for a short distance and ascended to the top of a small peak from which could be seen the whole of the Upper WEA Valley and much of the valley to the SE. Returned along ridge and followed it along to descend to the WEA opposite the camp. Crossed Wea and walked up to ~~camp~~ arrive at the Camp at midday. L/Cpl reported that when he had left him unguarded for a few minutes the prisoner DIKUEKA had escaped. At the time of the escape there were two policemen and about thirty carriers in the camp. Sent the L/Cpl and Const, MIMARI off immediately to endeavour to apprehend the escapee. As the prisoner had his hands cuffed together in front of his body it should be a simple task to recapture him.

Consts. GAITA and TIVIRARI returned at approx. 1900 hours with a man who had been involved in a killing in the MEA Valley many years ago. As the murder occurred such a long time ago the man was released. The police report that there is no sign of the three wanted men.

Thursday, 20th September.

L/Cpl returned to say that he had followed escapee's trail up onto the top WEA-MEA Divide and had then lost it. He had continued on to MOIWA and had then returned to Camp. Scouts (volunteers from local villages) sent out to locate whereabouts of wanted men.

Friday, 21st September to Friday, 28th September.

At WAMBIO. Mr. Chester advised of escape of DIKUEKA. After receiving instructions from Mr. Chester sent all but eight of my carriers under escort of L/Cpl EBA to KEREMA on the 25th.. Police spent period searching for wanted men. Some scouts who had been down the MEA returned to report that DIKUEKA and other wanted men were hiding at an old garden, now overgrown by bush, called KONAIU situated just above junction of the YAIBA and MEA.

Saturday, 29th September.

Leaving camp in charge of Const. MIMARI I set off at 0700 hours with two police (Consts. GAITA and TIVIRARI), four carriers and some locals to cross to the YAIBA-MEA Divide. Followed IOVA Creek up a short distance and then followed track up over a small peak at the back of the camp. Descended on other side and once again followed IOVA creek up till we struck IAGAIA Creek. Here we left the IOVA and followed its tributary the IAGAIA up towards its source in Mt. IOVA. Left the creek below Mt. IOVA and followed track up on to the top of the HIWEGAMEGA (WEA-MEA Divide). Followed range along in a roughly NW direction for a short distance and then descended into MEA Valley down a spur just across from Mt. IOVA. Spelled at an old gardenplace of the WAMBIO people about half way down this spur. Continued on down spur and crossed the HIMDUI Creek a tributary of the MEA which has its source in Mt. IOWA. Travelled on along slopes of HIWEGAMEGA Range in a roughly NW to N direction and after passing around the top of the MOIWA NO.2 group of hamlets crossed a small creek and walked down a spur to a garden hamlet called BUNGUNGA, the occupants of which were absent. Continuing on we descended side of spur, crossed a small stream, ascended another spur and followed it down to pass through an old garden site - a flat piece of ground about 250 by 100 yards and gently sloping to E end for another 100 yds or so - which has been reported on by Mr. Chester as a suitable alternative site for a Patrol Post. Followed spur down to the MEA Creek. Spelled here at about 1300 hours. Left here at about 1430 hours and followed track up through a large number of old gardens situated on slopes of YAIBA-MEA Divide and then crossed four or five very large spurs, and then we ascended a spur to the top of the YAIBA-MEA Divide - the ~~HUENA~~ Range. From here we could see the YAIBA flowing through the valley directly below. Walked along top of range in a roughly SE direction. Came upon a small boy who said that his people from the Upper Yaiba were making a garden a short distance further along the range. Just then a man coming along the track behind us caught sight of us and before we could do anything yelled out to the effect that the Government was coming and he exhorted everyone to run for their lives. He then ran off into the bush down the side of the range yelling out the same words over and over again as he went. We ran on to the people at the garden ahead and managed to persuade the people that all was well. As the place called KONAIU where the wanted men are said to be hiding is just a short distance further down the range it is most probable that they will have heard our friend the yodeller and made off for other parts. Immediately sent some people down to see if they were still there. Sent some of the YAIBA people out to persuade the yodeller to come in. He came in shortly after dark and could give no explanation for his actions.

Saturday, 29th September. (Cont.)

People returned from KONAIU to say that occupants had left at least one day ago. Made use of two uninhabited shelters for the night. The name of this gardenplace is HEGAMA. The people who own it are from TAHEWA Village in the Upper Yaiba area. These people say that there are two villages only on the YAIBA - they being TAHEWA and another village called HOINA. The total population would be from eighty to a hundred people.

Sunday, 30th September.

Searching YAIBA and MEA for DIKUEKA. DIKUEKA's elder brother found in hiding at junction of YAIBA and MEA. He told us that his brother and wife had gone up the MEA towards DOMANEIWA Village. He said that they had been together until yesterday and because the patrol was so close had decided to split up. He also told us that the chain of the handcuffs had been severed with an axe. Other three wanted men thought to be further down MEA Valley.

Monday, 1st October and Tuesday, 2nd October.

Searching MEA Valley from YAIBA Junction up to DOMANEIWA Village. Note received from Mr. Chester saying that he was on his way out to ~~Wednesday, 3rd October~~ KEREMA and was going to recommend that I remain in area for another month.

Wednesday, 3rd October.

Left HEGAMA gardenplace and travelled in a roughly SE direction along HOINGU Range for about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile. Descended side of range to the MEA Creek. Crossed and followed WOVA Creek, a small tributary, up for a short distance. Left it and followed side of a spur up to a garden where we came upon a man and two women. They said that three of the wanted men, HAMATUAN, HABIKAWO and ANGAIWAKAWO, had been stealing food from their garden. Sent Const. GAITA and some guides to examine a deserted gardenplace called PAKOIA. Rest of party continued up spur, descended to cross a small creek and followed another spur up to main DOMANEIWA Village. Found place deserted. Constructed rough shelters for the night. Const. GAITA returned about dusk to say that houses at PAKOIA had not been occupied for some considerable time. Mail arrived from WAMBIO and KEREMA just after the Constable's return. Mr. Chester says that instructions have been received that patrol is to be withdrawn. He says that if I am still on DIKUEKA's trail to follow him for a few days until I either capture him or lose his trail and then I am to return to WAMBIO, collect remaining gear, and return to KEREMA via KUKUE Creek investigating plane crash on the way out.

Thursday, 4th October.

Departed DOMANEIWA and travelled in a roughly E direction across several spurs of the WEA-MEA Divide for about half an hour. Then sending a party under Const. GAITA down the MEA Valley to examine a garden hamlet called HAVENE, remainder of party left for a garden hamlet called MEWE situated between YAGE and WEA Creeks. Climbed up on to top of range and travelling in a SE direction crossed around top of YAGE and followed smaller range down to finally descend it and cross to a spur which we followed down to MEWE hamlet. Down below on the S side is the WEA and on the other side of the spur is a small creek the MEWE which flows down to the WEA. Just across a small range to the N of us is the YAGE. The escapee DIKUEKA has a house and garden on the same spur as MEWE. Examined area for signs of the wanted men. The occupants of MEWE hamlet, an old man and his family, are absent. Some taro and sweet potato had been removed from DIKUEKA's garden in the past twenty four hours. Const. GAITA returned to report no sign of the wanted men. As it would take at least a fortnight to search the locality thoroughly I decided to return to WAMBIO on the morrow. Rough shelters constructed for the night.

Friday, 5th October.

Departed MEWE at about 0700 hours and travelled up spur in a roughly N direction. Then descended side of spur, struck a small creek called INAME and followed it down to its junction with the WEA. Followed WEA up a short distance and then crossed by jumping from boulder to boulder and commenced climbing up side of CHAMBO Range. As there was an easier track following river up returned to WEA by another track striking it much higher up than where we had previously crossed. Crossed once again by same method as before and followed river up until about 1200 hours when Mt. TAINGE situated to the NE of the camp hove into view. Crossed the WEA at this point. Spelled. Continuing on at about

Friday, 5th October. (Cont.)

1300 hours. Followed track a short distance inside from river for about half an hour then down to and crossed to other side of river. Followed stream up following track over numerous large boulders at edge of stream. Going became very arduous as at times we had to crawl up sheer rock faces so left river and climbed up onto edge of range, walked around Mt. TAINGE and gradually descended to the IOVA Creek. Crossed creek and walked up to camp. Time about 1530 hours. Const. MIMARI reported all well. Consts. MAUDJAI and LOGUA also reported, having been instructed by Mr. Chester to await my return.

Saturday, 6th and Sunday 7th, October.

At WAMBIO. Preparing for journey to coast. A man thought to be DANGUABANGA, one of the men implicated in the IOVA murders, apprehended and brought into camp. It was later discovered that this man was a friend of the men who had taken part in the killings but had not himself taken part.

Sunday, 8th October.

Departed WAMBIO at 0700 hours. Walked down to WEA and crossed it at the IOVA-WEA junction. Crossed two spurs then down and across WOIMA Creek climbed up on to a ridge and followed it along, crossed several more spurs and small creeks and then climbed up on to a high spur from the top of which a magnificent view of Mt. IOVA was obtained. Crossed to next spur on which the house of an AIWAGABIA man was situated and then descended through gardens. Climbed again being by this time well up on the slopes of the CHAMBO Range. Crossed several more spurs and then crossed CHAMBO Creek. Continued on to cross several more spurs and creeks and finally spelled at TAUWEGA garden hamlet situated on a spur just above TAUWEGA Creek at about 1300 hours. We have been travelling in a roughly SE all morning. Directly across from us is HOIRI Village which is situated on a ridge between GAIMDUI and WEA Creeks. Continued on at about 1400 hours and travelling in a roughly SSE direction gradually ascended to the top of CHAMBO Range between two peaks. On the top of one of these peaks the village of IGINAGAMAGEGA is situated. Away to the SE could be seen the SAW Mts. Heavy rain commenced falling. Guides had some difficulty locating track down to the ENNA which flows through valley directly below us. Finally continued on, crossing around edge of range and descending a spur to the ENNA Creek. Crossed creek and climbed onto another spur which we followed down to ENNA SIMILA Village. Descended spur and crossed a small creek continued on crossing four or five more spurs and finally ascended a spur to a garden hamlet called IUGUEBI. Time about 1600 hours. The occupants attempted to flee but I had Const. MAUDJAI call out to them and they returned. Continued on to next spur and made camp on old garden site.

Tuesday, 9th October.

Departed IUGUEBI at approx. 0730 hours. Descended side of spur and crossed MAOANI Creek and then continued on across several more spurs and then followed a spur down to BEWE Village, the occupants of which were absent. Descended spur through a garden and after crossing several more spurs we were descending a spur when signs of activity were noticed at several houses across on the ENNA-YUAINI Divide. Had the interpreter call out to the people. They calmed down and commenced down the next spur towards us. We crossed to the next spur and met these people, they being an old man and three children. The name of this place proved to be MERAPU. The old man, whose name was NAMBAUI, said that he had helped a Government patrol in the LOHIKI many years ago. He agreed to guide us to HAVAIU Village. Descended a series of spurs to arrive at the ENNA at about 1045 hours. Followed it down for a short distance and then crossed the YUAINI Creek at its junction. Continued on following ENNA for about twenty minutes when MERAPU Creek was crossed. From this point we were crossing and recrossing ENNA quite frequently. Finally left it at about 1230 hours. Shortly afterwards we crossed KAGANI Creek, a tributary of the ENNA, and then ascended a large spur which we followed up to near where it joins on to main range and then crossed over to next spur and climbed up through numerous gardens on to the main range (the KUKUEHAM) and followed this range up and finally descended to our old camp site. Time about 1600 hours. Camp made here. Many HAVAIU people came into the camp.

Wednesday, 10th October.

At HAVAIU. People brought in much food for purchase. Alleged grievous bodily harm case reported. It appears that one man had become

Wednesday, 10th October. (Cont.)

angry at another man for stealing his sister and had fired an arrow through the other man's head. Luckily it did not kill him and he appears to be making a rapid recovery - the arrow having been removed. Arrested assailant and gathered together witnesses preparatory to proceeding to KEREMA. Also gathered witnesses to murder of DABANDOWE. One woman witness hearing that she was wanted to go to KEREMA fled into the bush.

Thursday, 11th and Friday, 12th October.

Police out trying to locate witness woman. Obtained services of a man to guide us to the crashed aircraft. He says that he has not seen the crashed aircraft himself but knows locality well and had been told of exact location of it by an old man who had actually seen it. The whereabouts of the old man, whose name is ONDEBAKAWO, at present is unknown. Another man whom Mr. Chester had sent down to gather together the people who had actually seen the crashed plane is also absent from the village. He is said to have gone on a trading venture to the East. At present there is no person in the village who has actually seen crashed aircraft.

Police returned late Friday afternoon with witness woman. She says that she is quite willing to go to KEREMA.

Saturday, 13th October.

Departed HAVAIU at 0700 hours. Climbed on to top of range above camp and then followed this SSW direction approx. for about ~~xxxxxxx~~ three quarters of an hour. Down below us in a valley to our right the KAGANI Creek flows down to join the ENNA. Left range and descended a spur in KUKUE Valley to an old KUKUE garden. Remained here a short time and then continued on down to strike the KUKUE Creek at about 0830 hours. Followed KUKUE down passing KORAGI BIOUGA Creek, which has its source in KUKUE-MURUA Divide, at about 0900 hours and GOVIA Creek which has its source to the NE at about 0915 hours. Arrived at a KUKUE garden situated on spur just up from river at about 0945 hours. To the S situated on a spur of the KUKUE-KIENA Divide could be seen the main KUKUE Village. A number of KUKUE Village men were met at this garden. Continuing on we descended to river and followed it down for about twenty minutes and left it to follow a spur up to range and then crossed to next spur to arrive at KUKUE Village at 1030 hours. Spelled a short time and then descended to cross OONA Creek at 1115 hours. Continued on crossing a number of small creeks and spurs dividing them. At 1300 hours we once again struck the KUKUE. Spelled once again and then continued on following KUKUE down until we arrived at old garden site called KAMINI at about 1500 hours. Carriers found going very difficult and did not arrive in until about 1630 hours. Camp made here.

Sunday, 14th October.

Departed KAMINI at 0700 hours and followed KUKUE down for about one and a half hours. Instructed Const. GAITA to make camp on bank of KUKUE opposite to mouth of TUNAMARI Creek. Const. MAUDJAI, the guide, some other helpers and self set off up TUNAMERI Creek to search for crashed aircraft. Followed bed of TUNAMERI Creek up for about half an hour. One had to step very warily as the bed of the creek was solid rock worn smooth by the water. At this point the creek split, the left arm being the TUNAMERI and the right arm the KAMINI. Followed the left arm the TUNAMERI up and then left it to follow an unnamed creek up. The crashed aircraft is supposed to be in the bed of a very small creek branching off from this stream. Spent remainder of day searching tributaries of TUNAMERI Creek on the Southern side. No trace of plane found. Our guide now informs us that he thinks he may have got his directions mixed and suggested that he go off and look for the old man ONDEBAKAWO. However as he thought that he may spend any thing up to a week searching for him I told him not to bother as we had insufficient food left to delay another day even. Returned to camp at 1700 hours.

Monday, 15th October.

Broke camp at 0645 hours. Continued downstream for about half an hour and then left stream and travelling in roughly an S direction gradually ascended small range dividing KIENA and KUKUE Creeks. Crossed a small stream and then later crossed BUNEIA Creek, continued on and crossed three more small streams and at 1100 hours we descended to TAMANGOIWA Creek. Spelled here. Continued on and followed this creek down to its junction with KIENA Creek - a fairly large stream. Forded KIENA Creek at 1300 hours. Climbed up on to a spur and followed it up and then followed a series of ridges until we descended to KUKUE Creek at 1500 hours.

Monday, 15th October. (Cont.)

Crossed KUKUE near where it is joined by another small stream flowing from the West. Some difficulty experienced by carriers in crossing as bed of stream is very rocky and slippery and stream fairly fast flowing. Camp was made here at 1600 hours.

Tuesday, 16th October.

Struck camp and followed KUKUE down for about a quarter of an hour and then crossed and climbed up on to a ridge near where KUKUE is joined by a small creek. Followed this ridge until 0815 hours when we descended to arrive at EMBE Creek at 0840 hours. Followed EMBE down to its junction with KUKUE which we struck at 0940 hours. Followed KUKUE down until 1200 hours examining banks as we went to see if we could locate another crashed aircraft reported by the KARAMA people. Spelled. At 1230 hours we left creek and travelled along a good track a short distance inside from the creek. Arrived at MUBA at 1330 hours. Continued on passing through gardens of the MUBA people and then passed through many gardens of the KARAMA people. Struck KARAMA (KUKUE) Creek and obtaining a canoe we canoed down KARAMA Creek to arrive at KARAMA Village at about 1530 hours. Most of carriers arrived in at 1630 hours. Leaving gear in KARAMA Rest House and instructing Const. GAITA to follow on on the morrow, Const. TIVIRARI, one prisoner, personal servant and self set off along beach for KEREMA at 1700 hours. Forced to leave beach at one point near Cupola track on account of high tide. Walked per a track up around back of ~~cliff~~ and once again ascended to the beach. Arrived at foot of Cupola ~~cliff~~ at 2030 hours. Spelled and then continued on across Cupola at 2115 hours. Arrived KEREMA Station at 0015 hours on Wednesday morning the 17th October. Reported to A.D.O. at 0830 hours. Police and carriers arrived in at 1600 hours on Wednesday. End of Patrol.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

Introduction

As commented by Mr. Chester it was indeed unfortunate that the patrol had to be withdrawn before any great degree of success had been achieved. The people of this area appear to have little respect for Government law and order and the only way in which this matter can be righted is by the establishment of a Patrol Post in the area. No sooner has a patrol withdrawn than the continual vendettas start all over again. The writer himself would be keen on establishing or participating in the establishment of a Patrol Post in the area.

Native Situation

In addition to those murders reported by Mr. Chester in his Report the following murder was reported to the writer.

A man called TINGANA of KOARAMINGA Village in the WEA Valley is alleged to have murdered a woman called KORENGI, the wife of a WAMBIO Village man called TIMI. The reason for the murder is said to be revenge. The murder is said to have been committed in early August, 1951, about a fortnight before the patrol's arrival in the area. The murder was not reported until just before the patrol withdrew.

Crashed Aircraft Report

As mentioned by Mr. Chester the above was reported to the patrol at HAVAIU. Mr. Chester instructed me to return to Kerema via KUKUE Creek (KARAMA) and investigate the report. Our guide, a HAVAIU man, said that he knew the area, where the aircraft is supposed to have crashed, well, and assured us that he had listened to the ~~old~~ directions given by the old man who had actually seen the plane and could take us straight to the spot. At the time we were at HAVAIU the whereabouts of the old man, whose name is ONDEBAKAWO, was unknown. However we spent a whole day searching the area where the plane was supposed to be and no trace of it was found. As it would take about a week to search the area thoroughly and our food stocks were very low and no food being obtainable in the area it was decided to leave the matter until a later date when the services of ONDEBAKAWO could be obtained. The approximate location of the aircraft would be Map Reference (L)V 5315 (WAU SHEET) and the plane would be within a mile radius of that point.

The KUKUE Creek people say that this matter was not reported to the Government before and the Kukukuku policeman who kept 'an eye on' matters of this kind for the D.O., KEREMA, during the war assures me ~~in~~ that such is the case.

Crashed Aircraft Report. (Cont.)

The Karama carriers with the patrol reported another crashed aircraft which they say had not previously been reported to the Government. It appears that only one Karama man has ever seen the plane. The carriers say that a Karama man was out hunting in an area known by them as UINA when he came upon the wreck of the plane near the bank of KARAMA Creek. He is alleged to have entered the aircraft and found it empty, the crew apparently having baled out. The hunter described the plane as a 'transport'. The carriers say that when hunting they never venture as far above the village as UINA and that is why only one man has ever seen the crashed plane.

The carriers with the patrol did not know the location of this hunting area known as UINA however a casual search was made of both banks of KARAMA Creek as we came down but due to the thick undergrowth there was little possibility of locating it. No trace of it was found.

UINA would be situated approximately a day's walk above KARAMA Village. The hunter was absent from the village at the time the patrol passed through.

Village Officials.

An HAVAIU man NEBANA accompanied the patrol to KEREMA and has been recommended as Village Constable to replace FAREHO, a previous appointee, who refuses to live in his village and is at present living on the MURUA a short distance from the Station.

All other aspects of the patrol have been reported on by Mr. Chester.

L. M. Bailey
..... P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GOLF Report No. KERAMA 9/51-52

Patrol Conducted by R.S. BELL P.O.

Area Patrolled EASTERN COAST

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives RPC A: INTER L.

Duration—From 10/11/1951 to 4/12/1951

Number of Days 25

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference YULB 9 WNV 4 mls to 1 in

Objects of Patrol GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

30-2-85

21st February, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject : PATROL REPORT - KEREMA Sub-District

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer Bell's patrol to the Eastern Coast of Kerema Sub-District has been received with thanks.

It seems from reading the Report that much good work of a useful nature has been accomplished on this Patrol.

It is indeed to be hoped that with the return from leave of all Officers who attended the last two year course at the Australian School for Pacific Administration, that you will have a Patrol Officer to spare for KUKIPI for part of the year at least. Frequent patrols of such areas as this one do much to gradually improve native living conditions and maintain orderly behaviour among the people.

Village Constables have legal power to order sick children to be taken to a Government Medical Officer or other suitable person for examination and treatment.

It may be, however, that although "they have good control over their villagers", it is not sufficient without frequent support from patrolling officers for them to enforce this law.

(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PIA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/2/52

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 19/30-1/52

District Office,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

5th February, 1952.

The Director,
District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

P.R. No. 4 - KEREMA SUB-DISTRICT

Please find attached in triplicate the above mentioned report. It appears that Kerema is out of Patrol Jaskets, as the Report has been forwarded without same.

Page 5. It would appear necessary to me, after reading the remarks on Co-Operative activities, that an experienced Patrol Officer should be stationed in the Kukipi area to maintain law and order, and to settle the apparently large number of disputes, etc., arising there. (MR. Vizard, the Co-Operative Officer at Kukipi, in conversation with me also stated that there were a large number of complaints in this area, and of course he cannot, as instructed, settle any of these matters, as his position is purely Co-Operative.)

Page 5. For the past many years village people have been complaining about the number of their village people away in Moresby, but it appears that nothing can be done about it.

Page 6. It is a pity to see that the Regulations have to be enforced to make people build their houses. As stated, there is no co-operation between natives, and this has extended even to families. It appears to me that all the people think of these days is "making money", thus neglecting everything else.

It is pleasing to note that the IOKEA people are re-building their village. Reports some time ago indicated that the village was going to ruin, and it is hoped, as stated by the Officer "the village will be worth seeing".

Page 7. HEALTH The medical posts throughout the area appear to be doing good work. The A.D.O. has pointed out to the P.O. that people can only be advised to attend hospital, and not told or ordered to go to hospital.

The patrol has been, from the report submitted, carried out efficiently.

(L.J.O'Malley)
District Commissioner

L.J.O'Malley
MA
9/2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1 - 266 51/52.

Sub District Office,

KEREMA.

27/12/51.

The District Commissioner
KIRORI. G.D.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1951-52

The above mentioned report is forwarded
herewith.

The patrol appears to have been carried out efficiently.

Under heading "Village Officials" the necessary recommendation for MALALA-HERA has gone forward.

Health and Hygiene page 7. It has been pointed out to the patrolling officer, that in most cases of sickness, we can merely advise natives to attend a hospital for treatment.

.....
E. Flower,
s/Assistant District Officer.

File No. 30/1

Sub District Office,

KEREMA. G.D.

6th December, 1951.

District Commissioner,

KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1951/52.

Report of Patrol by:- R. S. Bell P.O.

Area Patrolled:- Eastern Coast-Kerema Sub District.

Duration of Patrol:- 10th November - 4th December, 1951.
25 Days.

Patrol Accompanied by:- 4 R.P.C.
1 Interpreter.

Objects of Patrol:- General Administration.

Map Used:- Yule and Wau 4 miles to 1 inch
Patrol Map see P/R 4 50/51.

.....
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

This patrol of the Eastern Coastal area was made as a follow up to Patrol No.4 of 1950/51 made by Mr. Bailey P.O. in May - June of this year. No special duties were carried out and the patrol spent the entire time on general administration.

On 24th November, a copy of a radio was received from District Commissioner at Kikori advising the writer that he had been posted to Madang and that he was to leave Kerema immediately after handover to Mr. Flowers. This necessitated an early return to the station and the patrol had to be cut short. The patrol completed all of the coastal work but did not journey up the LAKEKAMU river to inspect the KOVIO group.

DIARY.

Saturday 10th November, 1951.

Carriers and escort away at 1000 hrs. Remainder of patrol moved off at 1200 hrs., climbed over the Cupola, then along the beach to SILO, 1515 hrs.

Sunday 11th.

Inspected SILO No. 1 & 2 during morning. In the afternoon numerous complaints were heard and straightened out satisfactorily. Heard seven Courts for Native Matters.

Monday 12th.

Departed after heavy rain had finished at 0900 hrs. and marched along the beach to UAMAI resthouse, inspecting LOMARA No.1 & 2, IROPI and PARAKOU en route. Inspected POMARA, NUKOVU and MORA'A villages. Seven Courts for Native Matters held.

Tuesday 13th.

Held Court for Native Matter then departed from UAMAI at 0730 hrs. Reached TOARE village at 0815 hrs., inspected same and continued on at 0900 hrs. Crossed the KAROVA creek and arrived at KARAMA at 0915 hrs. Inspected KARAMA No.1 & 2 then held seven Courts for Native Matters.

Wednesday 14th.

Heard numerous small complaints then moved off at 0900 hrs. Moved through MOROI, OTASA, KAIVIPUKAPI, ARU and URU hamlets all classed as KARAMA No.3. Reached ERAVO village after an hours walk then continued on to KOARU resthouse some 20 minutes march. Held seven Courts for Native Matters.

Thursday 15th.

Left at 0830 hrs., marched through KOARU L.M.S. station, cut down to the beach to a coconut grove over which there was a dispute. Remained till 1200 hrs. then moved on to LELEFIRU. Continued to hear dispute over coconut grove. Completed at 1600 hrs. and three Court for Native Matters were heard.

Friday 16th.

Moved off at 1030 hrs. after a number of complaints had been settled. Marched to the MEAPE river, crossed by canoe and arrived at HAMUHAMU at 1115 hrs. Inspected village and marched on to TAURIHAMU, then on to TAVAFIRU. Heard six Courts for Native Matters.

Saturday 17th.

Heard nine Court for Native Matters and a land dispute during the morning. Boarded canoes, crossed the mouth of the TAURI river and arrived at KUKIPI PATROL POST.

Sunday 18th.

Observed.

Monday 19th.

Visited the nearby villages of KUKIPI and MARAKEA then returned to the resthouse. Heard numerous complaints and three Courts for Native Matters.

Tuesday 20th.

Boarded canoes at 0800 hrs., cut through a small creek to the TAURI river then upstream for a short distance to SAIVAVIRI, 0900 hrs. Inspected village.

Wednesday 21st.

Boarded canoes at 0700 hrs., paddled up the TAPALA river to TAPALA, 0800 hrs. Continued for a further 40 min. upstream to the old A.P.C. wharf. Landed and then marched along a motor road to MALALAU Airstrip. Visited the Officer in Charge, Mr. Scoble. Held Court for Native Matters. Left at 1600 hrs. and returned to TAPALA, 1730 hrs.

Thursday 22nd.

Inspected TAPALA village then heard a land dispute. Departed at 1030 hrs. by canoes, downstream to the TAURI river then up the TAURI for an hour to MOVEAVI. Inspected HECTOARE village during the afternoon then held Court for Native Matters.

Friday 23rd.

Boarded canoes at 0700 hrs., paddled up the TAURI river for an hour to TERAPO, Roman Catholic Mission Station. Remained for lunch then returned to MOVEAVI. Inspected HEAVALA village during afternoon.

Saturday 24th.

The whole morning spent on civil disputes. Boarded canoes at 1400 hrs. and travelled down to KUKIPI, 1600 hrs. Received radio from KEREMA notifying writer of posting

Sunday 25th.

Departed at 1100 hrs., marched along the beach to the LAKEKAMU river, crossed and made camp in LAIAPIPI at 1300 hrs. All people absent at KUKIPI.

Monday 26th.

Left at 0640 hrs., marched along the beach, crossed the PEHO creek and the KAPURI river by canoes and reached ILAVA 0850 hrs. Met Mr. Edwards, Sergeant and Beaumont crocodile hunters en route KUKIPI. Boarded canoe at 1100 hrs. and sailed to LESE, 1200 hrs. Crossed the river and inspected KAMORA village.

Tuesday 27th.

Broke camp at 0230 hrs. Waited till 0400 hrs for carriers and canoes then went back to the resthouse. At 0800 hrs. held Court for Native Matters with the men who failed to carry. Inspected LESE and MARAKEA villages. Heard many complaints. Left at 1530 hrs. and marched along the beach to MIARU, 1615 hrs. Inspected MIARU village.

Wednesday 28th.

Heard Courts for Native Matters. Inspected SAVORIPI and ERAVIRI villages. Left MIARU at 1000 hrs, crossed the MIARU river, marched along the coast through the hamlets of MOROSILAI and MORIPO to IOKEA, 1200 hrs. Inspected village.

Thursday 29th.

Heard Courts for Native Matters. Boarded canoes at 0900 hrs. and sailed to OIAFU via SAROTA. Inspected villages and held Courts for Native Matters.

Friday 30th.

Boarded canoes at 0300 hrs. and sailed to ILAVA, 1000 hrs. Inspected village, then marched along the coast to LALAPIPI. Crossed the LAKEKAMU river, inspected MIRIVASI and then moved on to URITAI and made camp. Heard Courts for Native Matters.

Saturday 1st December.

Inspected URITAI village and ISAPEAPE. Marched along the coast to KUKIPI, 1200 hrs.

Sunday 2nd.

Observed.

Monday 3rd..

Boarded canoes and paddled to LELEFIRU. Inspected land and completed dispute over coconuts. Left at 1100 hrs., marched along the coast to KOARU completing the dispute about coconuts between KARAMA and KOARU. On at 1300 hrs. to KARAMA where camp was made at 1500 hrs.

Tuesday 4th.

Left at 0700 hrs., marched to SILO then over the CUPOLA to KEREMA, 1230 hrs.

,.....

NATIVE SITUATION.

No major crime was reported to the patrol. Many small complaints, mainly civil were brought forward and all were settled to the satisfaction of the parties concerned. The following Courts for Native Affairs were held:-

<u>REGULATION</u>	<u>NUMBER.</u>
N.R.O. 71(a)	2
71(c)	5
71(e)	2
78(1)	1
101(4)	1
101(6)	1
101(9)	58
101(12)	1
115(1)	1
127(9b)	6

Cases of land ownership or for the use of food trees on disputed land were many. Since the Co-operative Section opened the KUKIPI Post and organised copra production there has been considerable thieving of coconuts from the groves. When caught the culprit usually claims ownership of the coconuts in question and the case is brought to the notice of the patrolling officer. The love of the money received from the sale of copra has caused rifts in even the closest of family groups when one person claims all the coconuts or more than what is thought to be his share. Most cases can be straightened out by finding the common ancestor and settling by native custom.

One dispute between KARAMA and KOARU villages was for the ownership of a large grove of nuts on the KOARU-LELIFIRU border. For two days the case dragged, on, both sides telling packs of lies. Finally the truth was arrived at and it was found that KARAMA had planted the grove with the exception of twenty coconuts planted by five KOARU men.

In all the land disputes, the land in question was visited. Marks were made to show the outside boundaries and if divided the internal sub-divisions. A note was made in the Village Book recording the case.

As usual in this area, a great number of marriage and bride price cases were brought up. Those concerned were told that the patrolling officer had no jurisdiction in these cases. However for the most part they wanted to air their grievances so the officer acted as mediator when so required. Many maintenance claims were listed and the erring husbands will be contacted.

With Port Moresby only a few days distance by road there are untold numbers from all villages in there. Some work but many only go to visit, getting food and accommodation from their friends. It is not unusual for natives to stay in Port Moresby for periods up to six months. All these natives wandering around without support are potential troublemakers.

The two outlying hamlets of IOKEA, LIROSILAI and MIRAPO are to join into the one village at MIRAPO. Work on the houses has already been commenced.

From KARAMA to POPO all the people are preparing for a dance and feast to be held at KUKIPI POST when the vessel M.V. "TOARIPI" arrives. The seven villages concerned belong to the TOARIPI Village Society and they have had the ~~new~~ ship built in Brisbane to their specifications. The ship was expected on the 26th November, but it failed to arrive.

VILLAGES.

These have only improved slightly since the last patrol. Mr. Bailey listed, in the village books, all the names of the natives he had ordered to build houses. He gave them times ranging from 4 months - 6 months to finish them. In all 58 people were found guilty of failing to carry out orders under N.A.O. Sec 101(9) (Neglect to build house) and were either gaoled or fined. Others were given warnings and their time extended to complete their houses.

Once again all the houses in a bad state of repair were ordered to be pulled down and new ones erected. It is thought that after the example shown of the result of failing to comply with housing orders that in future houses will be completed as scheduled. One of the difficulties in this area with housing is that there is no co-operation. Brother will not help brother in building a house.

At IOKEA the villagers are pulling down all their old houses and building new houses in line. Half the village has already been rebuilt and in six months time the remainder should be completed. All houses are well built and the village will be worth seeing when finished.

MIARU village had stakes lined out in their village and the people stated that they too were going to build all their houses in line. The village officials were told that it was not a Administration order that houses were to be built in line, and that if some villagers did not will to pull their houses down and rebuild in line then they could not be forced to do so.

Most villages depend on wells for their supply of drinking water. These have been improved lately by sinking 44 gallon drums into the ground so stopping users from walking in the water and dirt sides from falling in. Fences have been built around all wells to keep pigs and dogs outside. At CIAPU a complaint was made that villagers were washing in the stream above the watering point. Those concerned were warned to change their habits.

All villages in the area are enclosed by a fence. In a few cases where individual houses were built outside the fence the owners were told to extend the fence to surround their house. Grass and rubbish had been removed for a distance of 50 paces from the fence. Only one native was charged with failing to clean his section of the village.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

These appear to be carrying out their various duties to the best of their ability. They have good control over their villagers and continually take 'Courts' to KEREMA not waiting for a patrol like they do in other areas.

A new Village Constable, MALALA-HERA, was appointed in HEAVALA village on probation and subject to approval from the Director. He is to help the present Village Constable in the control of the village which has 1134 inhabitants.

Four new Councillors were elected by the people during the patrol:-

NAVAIKA MEAUKA
EVOA SARI
MAKEU LARI
AVOSA UME

SILU No. 1
HAMUHAMU
IOKEA
KARAMA

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads were all in good order along the coast. To URITAI there is a road a short distance inland running parallel to the coast. For the remainder the beach is the only road. In this area the beaches are very soft and walking is difficult. It would be impossible for vehicular transport to operate.

There are fifteen ferrymen employed by the Administration operating at all river crossings that can not be forded. They are doing good work and no complaints were received.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

There are Native Medical Assistants in charge of Aid Posts at KARAMA, KUKIPI, MARAKEA, URITAI, LESE, MIARU and MOVEAVI. They were all inspected recently by Mr. Turner, MA. whilst he was on patrol. They are doing good work but their main difficulty is in getting the natives to attend for treatment. The villagers were all inspected for sickness and those sick were told either to attend the Aid Post or to go to KEREMA Hospital for treatment.

The London Missionary Society run hospitals at KOARU and MORU whilst the Roman Catholic Mission have a trained Sister at TERAPO.

Native Hygiene Assistants are employed by the Administration and are working at MARAKEA and KUKIPI villages.

AGRICULTURE.

As most of the land to the East near the coast is swamp there are enormous tracts of sago. Sago is the staple diet of the people. Where possible gardens have been made and taro, sweet potato, pumpkin, sugar cane, pawpaw, bananas, yams planted. At most villages various European vegetables have been planted. MOVEAVI villagers are well off for food as they have large gardens stretching for miles up either banks of the TAURI and LAKEKAMU rivers.

All villages have fowls in varying numbers whilst KUKIPI have a few ducks. V.C. JACK of MOVEAVI has two head of cattle.

Sea food is plentiful and this goes a long way towards balancing the diet.

MISSIONS.

There are two missions in the area the London Missionary Society and the Roman Catholic. The first named has two stations, MORU and KOARU but Rev. Brown is the only European resident. He is stationed at MORU but at the time of the patrol was in Port Moresby. The Roman Catholics are stationed at TERAPO on the TAURI river. There are two Fathers, Klein and Gasser and three Sisters.

The two missions appear to be working without too much friction.

.....

APPENDIX A.

REPORT ON R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 2873 L/Corporal WADIA.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Good
CONDUCT. Average N.C.O. No outstanding points.

No. 7801 Constable ANJIGA.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Good
CONDUCT. New Constable on first patrol-will improve with experience.

No. 6339 Constable KOMARA.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Good
CONDUCT. First patrol - lacks experience.

No. 7577 Constable OHAMBO.

DISCIPLINE. Fair.
APPEARANCE. Good
CONDUCT. First patrol - lacks experience. Tends to be lazy and needs watching.

R.S. Bell
.....
R.S. BELL.
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KERAMA 5/51-52

Patrol Conducted by E. FLOWER a/ASSIST. D.O.

Area Patrolled WEST COAST & KERAMA BAY

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives RPC 4 ; INTR 1

Duration—From 18./.../1952 to 23./.../1952 ; 31/1/52 - 1/2/52 ; 5/2/52 - 7/2/52

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Service JULY /1951

Medical SEPT /1950

Map Reference KIKORI TRAT MAPS Amble to Lin

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

22nd April, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

KIBEMA PATROL REPORT No. 5

This routine report is acknowledged.

The traditional native trading referred to on page 4 should be given all possible encouragement. Please bring this to Mr. Flower's attention.

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/2/88

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 166/30-1/52

F

District Office,
KIKORI G.D.,
7th April, 1952.

The Director,
Dept. Of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. 5/51-52 - KEREMA.

Please find attached routine patrol by Mr. a/ADO
Flower, Kerema.

L. J. O'Malley

(L. J. O'Malley)
District Commissioner.

Introduction.

The District Commissioner, Gulf Division, called a conference of officers in charge of sub-districts and others to be held at AKIWA on the 22nd January, 1952, at which it was decided to conduct a patrol of the West Coast and KEREMA Bay areas in conjunction with the patrol to attend this conference.

The patrol consisted of the routine administrative duties, including the hearing of appeals.

The last patrol of the area was conducted by Mr. L.S. Bell, Patrol Officer, when he patrolled the whole western section of the AKIWA sub-district (including the sub-district) from 18/6/51 to 20/6/51 with a break from 23/6/51 to 2/7/51. This was a routine patrol.

*Mr. Dawson
17/4*

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA G.D.

18th February, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA G.D.

F

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No 5 of 1951-52.

Officer Conducting Patrol : Mr. E. Flower a./A.D.C. G.D.
Area Patrolled : West Coast and KEREMA Bay.
Patrol Accompanied by : 4 members R.P.C.
1 Interpreter.
Duration : 18th-23rd Jan., 1952.
31st Jan.-1st Feb., 5th, 7th
Feb., 1952. Total 10 days.
Object of Patrol : General Routine Administration.
Map : As attached P.R. No 1 of
51-52 and KIKORI and WAU
Strat Maps 4 miles to 1 inch.

---oOo---

Introduction.

The District Commissioner, Gulf Division, called a conference of officers in charge of sub-Districts, and others to be held at AREHAVA on the 22nd January, 1952, so it was decided to conduct a patrol of the West Coast and KEREMA Bay areas in conjunction with the march to attend the conference.

The patrol confined itself to routine administration duties, including the hearing of courts.

The last patrol to the area was conducted by Mr. R.S. Bell, Patrol Officer, when he patrolled the whole western section of the old KEREMA sub-District (i.e. including IHU sub-District) from 18/6/51 to 18/8/51 with a break from 23/6/51 to 2/7/51. This was a census patrol.

D I A R Y.

Friday, 18th January, 1952.

The N.C.O. and two constables left with gear at 7.45 a.m. A./A.D.O. with rest of patrol party departed KEREMA at 9.30 a.m. per outboard and arrived at MEI village at 10.30. The Outboard returned to KEREMA and the patrol moved on along the beach. Passed the BLUFF at 12.10 and after a short spell arrived at HUIVA Plantation at 2.15 p.m. Visited the manager and his family and departed at 4.10 for KEARU Rest House which was reached forty minutes later. Met several batches of Central Division natives along the beach to-day who were on their annual trading expeditions. Constable despatched to each village of the KEARU group to inform the people of my visit to-morrow.

Saturday, 19th January, 1952.

Commenced hearing courts at 7 a.m. and was unable to depart on inspection visit of villages until 10.10 a.m. Visited OVAHAHA and inspected village. Thence at 11.55 on to NAKOBU, 12.30 to PEKUI, and 1 p.m. on to HIRU. These are all quite small villages and all in good order. At 1.35 p.m. the patrol reached ARARUHU, a small four house village in good order, and at 1.45 NOVIHOHO, where the village and gardens were inspected. Returned to the Rest House at 2.30 where several courts were waiting. These were dealt with until well into the night.

Sunday, 20th January, 1952.

Departed KEARU at 6 a.m., arrived VAILALA EAST village at 11 a.m. and at IHU at 12.30 p.m.

Monday, 21st January, 1952.

In company with the Officer-in-charge of IHU, Mr. Mahieson and Asst. Co-operative Officers Rissen and Vizard, departed IHU at 6.45 a.m. for AREHAVA, arriving at 10 o'clock. In conference with the District Commissioner for the rest of the day until 5.30 p.m., when the patrol departed AREHAVA, and with a 20 minute halt at OROKOLA L.M.S. Mission Station, reached IHU at 9.05 p.m.

Tuesday, 22nd January, 1952.

A./Asst. District Officer conducted Court of Petty Sessions at IHU until 4.30 p.m. when the patrol departed for KOIALAHU Rest House per canoe in company with Mr. Asst. Co-operative Officer Vizard.. KOIALAHU was reached at 5.20 p.m.

Wednesday, 23rd January, 1952.

A 7 a.m. start, and the patrol marched along the beach, passing HUIVA Plantation at 10 a.m., the Bluff at 11.25, and arrived back at KEREMA at 4 p.m. having called at the Trade Store of Mr. S.L.A. Ashton en route. At KEARU the patrol halted for a few minutes to-day whilst the leader inspected some work which was to have been completed.

Thursday, 31st January, 1952.

Departed KEREMA at 12.15, arriving at OPAU landing at 1.10 p.m. and at the Rest House at 2 p.m. Inspected MIRAKERA at 2.30 p.m., then on to HEVAVIRI which was reached at 3 p.m. Returned to the Rest House and later, at 4.30 p.m. visited NAMA HOROI. Inspected the village and surrounds and then returned to the Rest House. After dinner, at about 7.30 p.m. a meeting with all the Village Officials from the OPAU group was convened at the Rest House at which all were invited to air grievances or bring forward any matters. This was willingly complied with and the meeting did not wind up until 11.10 p.m.

Friday, 1st February, 1952.

Left the Rest House at 7.45 and arrived at KAPIRI village one hour later. Inspected the village, school, etc., and at 9.50 a.m. commenced on the return trip to the Rest House. Some courts were waiting and these were heard until 11.55 when the patrol left for IRAUPAIRI, reached at 12.05, HAUPOE, 12.30, then on to HAVIHOHOM, ABUIPI and the landing, arriving there at 2.35 p.m. in heavy rain. Waited at the landing for 20 minutes until the rain eased and then departed in the whale boat and reached KEREMA at 4 p.m.

Tuesday, 5th February, 1952.

Departed KEREMA at 7.30 per dinghy and outboard arriving at UARIPI village at 8.05 a.m., then walked along the beach to MEI. Reached this village at 9.30 a.m. and carried out an inspection and addressed the villagers present. In the interests of safety necessary to order that the school be pulled down. Marched back to UARIPI and after the usual inspection moved on to PETOI arriving at 3.45 p.m. Returned to KEREMA at 5.10 p.m.

Thursday, 7th February, 1952.

Left KEREMA at 12.10 p.m. and descended to KARAITA thence on to IPISI (SIVIRI) village, arriving at 12.30. Inspected the village and after consultation with some of the village elders departed for KARAITA at 3.25 p.m. and reached there ten minutes later. Inspected the village and returned to KEREMA at 5 p.m.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

As is not uncommon in this area, a great amount of time was spent in settling disputes both in and out of court. However, cases heard in the Court of Native Matters were all of a minor nature. This is due, no doubt, in no small measure to the alacrity with which Village Constables bring offenders to KEREMA.

At IHU two Court of Petty Sessions cases had been waiting for some time. At Mr. Mathieson's request, one case was dealt with and arrangements put in hand for the other to be heard at KEREMA. It was not necessary to carry on with these arrangements, however, as the officer's promotion to a./A.D.O. came through a few days later allowing him to conduct the case himself.

Villages, on the whole, were clean and roads had obviously been freshly cut and cleared, no doubt because they, the village people, were given advice in advance, of the patrol's approach.

Water holes were, in all cases, fenced and the water was inspected for physical cleanliness. Though it is not of the best quality being very hard, it is the only water available in any quantity, to the villagers. At IPISI, or SIVIRI as it is known by all the natives, the suggestion was made that through their flourishing coöperative society they purchase tanks which could be filled from an iron roofed store.

The Central Division natives referred to in the diary under date 18th January are on trading expeditions bringing cooking pots and money and also shells and exchanging these wares for sago and the rights to cut canoe logs and building materials. Three groups were operating between KEREMA Bay and the VAILALA River, one at MEI village, one at the mouth of KEARU Creek and one at VAILALA EAST village. In the case of the first two mentioned, villagers of the area were asked if all was in order with their relationships with these visitors and the assurance was received in each case that it was.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The main road through this sub-District is, of course, the beach which at low tides is suitable for the use of trucks and other mechanical vehicles. There are two trucks, one tractor and a motor bike used continually along the beach by private residents.

Village roads were not in very good order though they had, in most cases, as already reported, been cut and cleared. At OPAU it was necessary to send some natives to gaol for failing to clean their village roads.

When the patrol arrived at KEARU on the outward trip the roads and the bridge across the upper reaches of the KEARU Creek were in poor condition and needed considerable repairs. Orders were given that the people were to have the area improved ~~considerably~~ before the patrol's return approximately four days later. This was most effective.

AGRICULTURE.

Gardens of most villages were inspected. As the co-operative movement, except in the KEREMA Bay area, has not the same impetus amongst the people visited as it has with those of other areas in this sub-District, ~~since~~ the people have less money and no readily accessible store, and consequently there is no apparent tendency toward a change from a subsistence to a cash economy. Gardens are adequate, and in the case of CPAU, a surplus is produced, which is absorbed, partly by the KEREMA Government Station and partly by the periodical dances and feasts held.

REST HOUSES.

In all cases Rest Houses were in good order and well maintained.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The work of Village Officials seems quite satisfactory in the villages visited. Full co-operation was given to the patrol. A replacement is needed of some old councillors at UARIPI village and this will be done when the next census patrol visits the village. It is not considered that any of the villages are yet ready for Village Councils.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

As Mr. E.M.A. Turner followed the route of the patrol only a week or so later, this subject is left to him. Sufficient here to say that most cases of sickness in these villages are brought by the people concerned to KEREMA. Health and hygiene in the villages appears quite good.

EDUCATION.

Mission Schools are conducted in every village and in them up to Standard 1 is taught. The Government Village Higher School at KEREMA, the L.M.S. School at PETOI and the L.M.S. Base School at OROKOLA take over the task of education once children are ready for Grade 2. All schools were visited and children encouraged to attend regularly. Parents also were requested, in the interests of everyone, not to take the pupils away from their schools.

Flower

(E. Flower)
a./Assistant District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on Members of the R.P.C. Accompanying Patrol No 5 51/52

F

No. 2873 L./Corporal WADIA

Discipline : Good
Appearance : Good
Conduct : A little slow, but a reliable N.C.O.

No. 7572 Const. PAJARI.

Discipline : Good
Appearance : Fair
Conduct : His first patrol. Shaped well and a good/average constable.

No. 5047 Const. ALFA.

Discipline : Good.
Appearance : Good.
Conduct : An older policeman. Reliable and trustworthy.

No. 7159 Bugler PIKO.

Discipline : Good.
Appearance : Excellent.
Conduct : A first class keen and reliable policeman. His first patrol and he proved willing and alert.

Flower

(E. Flower)
a./A.D.O. O.-R.P.C.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KARIMA 6/57-52

Patrol Conducted by LW. BAILLY P.O.

Area Patrolled EAST COAST AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MR. VIZARD, A.C.

Natives 6

Duration—From 6/2/1952 to 16/3/1952

Number of Days 40

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NOV /1951

Medical OCTOBER /1951

Map Reference WAV & YULS, AMAS TO L.M.C.A. STANT SERIES

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION also see attached copy of patrol instructions

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

30-2-92.

Extra copy filed on DS.9-4-2.

1st July, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA. Gulf Division.

Subject: KEREMA Patrol Report No.6 of
1951/52.

Reference is made to your memorandum 375/30-1/52 of the 14th June. You are advised that Vote 7-3-5 is for the payment and equipment of Village Officials, Village Councillors and Village Constables, etc. This is an extremely small Vote and is definitely not designed for the payment of natives employed on ferries.

2. The Patrol states that there are fifteen ferrymen in the area, but it is not clear where they are located and what their duties are.

3. You should make the most economical arrangements possible, and charge the cost to Vote 7-2-2 (Travelling and Subsistence).

J. H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director ^{per} D.D.S. & N.A.

c.c. For information of -
The District Commissioner, KIKORI.

*Received
by
PIA*

30/2/92 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 375/30-1/52.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICTS
30 JUN 1952
NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.

14th June, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT NO. 6
of 1951/52.

Your 30-2-92, para. 6 refers.

The ferrymen mentioned have been paid under
vote 7-3-5. This procedure has been going on for some
considerable time.

If this is not correct, would you please advise
what vote wages for Ferrymenx are to be charged to.

The contents of your letter in regard to Patrol
Report No. 6 have been passed to the A.D.O. KEREMA.

[Handwritten Signature]
.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

*Mr. O'Malley
20/6*

7-2-2

30-2-92.

29th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

Subject: KEREMA Patrol Report No.6 of
1951/52.

The above Report submitted by Patrol Officer Bailey together with your covering memorandum is acknowledged.

2. The two most interesting matters in the report are the references to the possibility of a canal to improve communications and the Cupola Road. I should be glad if you would submit a separate report on the question of the Lakekamu River/Ilava Creek Canoe Passage, together with a sketch map and all possible information on the value of the passage, the means by which it would be created, the obvious advantages and some references, if any are applicable, as to what importance this passage would have in the economic development of the area.

As to the Cupola Road, I should be glad if you would give your support in every possible way to having the road repaired by means of local resources.

3. Will you please make separate submissions with regard to any matters relating to Village Constables.

4. With regard to the comments on the Village Councils, you will remember that considerable attention was given to this at the last District Commissioners' Conference, and that a Circular was issued on the subject. It would appear that Mr. Bailey is not aware of the policy in this matter and it should be pointed out to him that repressive action against "would-be" Councillors is not desirable and that they should be encouraged to assist the Village Constable and support him with the co-operation of the village as required for essential tasks which may be unpopular.

The general idea is that Village Councils will be established on a permanent and proper basis in the future and that in these areas where the political and economic advancement of the people does not yet justify the setting up of official Councils, the job should be to instruct the people and to permit Village Elders and suitable representatives of younger age groups to assist in their own local administration, until such time as they achieve official status.

The manner in which they can assist in local administration is at the discretion of the District Commissioner and it will be obvious that in matters relating to land disputes, marriage contracts, and in any action where native custom still prevails, - are instances in which such Councillors will be invaluable.

5. There is not to be any friction between the Village Constable and unofficial Councillors: Although the position is difficult, the advantage of having them complementary to each other has already been achieved in several Districts.

6. Will you please advise under what Vote the fifteen (15) Ferrymen stationed in the area patrolled are being charged if you are paying them wages? I should be glad of this information as soon as possible.

7. Will you please congratulate Mr. Bailey on the quality of his report and particularly for the excellent photographs which will be made use of to illustrate the work of the Department.

8. Mr. Flower's instructions to Mr. Bailey are concise and clear.

9. Will you please see that some form of sketch map or over-lay is always forwarded with a Patrol Report. Map references are not sufficient.

J.H. Jones

(J.H. Jones) Director, D.S. & N.A.

[Faint, mostly illegible typed text follows, including sections that appear to be 'VILLAGES' and 'ROADS'.]



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

29 APR 1952

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 209/30-1/52

District Office,

KIKORI. G.D.

21st April, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1951/52 : KEREMA

*Excellent
photo points
what about
a map.*

Please see attached, in triplicate, the abovementioned report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

There appears to have been quite a number of Civil Courts during the patrol, and a number of disputes which apparently were settled to the satisfaction of the people. I would be interested to know how many maintenance cases were held against natives who are away in Moresby, as numerous complaints have been received, which indicate there are quite a large number of natives from this particular area away in Moresby. Relations have asked that they be returned to their village.

*Sgt.
Running*

Everything possible must be done to endeavour to stamp out gambling in the area, and if officials are partaking in these games, recommendations are to be sent to this office immediately for dismissal of such officials.

VILLAGES.

It is pleasing to note that there has been an improvement in the standard of most villages. Every encouragement is given to all in the area to endeavour to maintain a good standard of housing, clean and healthy villages.

V.C.S

ROADS.

The A.D.C. KEREMA is being asked to endeavour to get the SIO people interested in the CUPOLA road and all assistance is to be given to the people if they decide to improve their road.

*Sgt.
Full report
Take the
Case.*

LAKKAMU RIVER

This matter was also taken up at the Advisory Council and the A.D.O. has been requested to submit a report on the area. From information, I feel that the construction of the waterway would be of great benefit to both Natives and European.

*W.D.
29/4*

*29/4
Koromui
summit*

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

The matter of increased pay for Village Constables was placed before the Conference of District Commissioners in Moresby in February, 1952.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS.

Village Councillors, as stated in many other reports, are not aware of their duty as councillors. In many cases, they are not aware of the fact that they are councillors for the purpose of advising the people in respect to improvements of villages etc., and take the roll of a village constable.

The A.D.O. will be informed to instruct councillors what their duties are and that they are not to act as village policemen.

*Conference
Reports*

COMMERCE.

As stated, the natives depend on Copra and should the Copra price fall at anytime, they have nothing to fall back on. I feel that the Agriculture Department should be consulted on the matter, and an endeavour be made to introduce a secondary crop.

GARDENS.

The report on the garden situation is interesting, but I feel that a more thorough survey should be made. It will be noticed that the P.O. arrived at IOKMA Village on the 18th, and spent the remainder of the day hearing minor complaints. On the 19th, he visited the IOKMA gardens and at the same time settled land matters. There is approximately 1,273 people in IOKMA of which 200 are away, this leaves 1,000 odd in the Village. It appears to me, that the P.O. during the short time he was there, would not have made a complete survey, if he has done so, then the figures he submits of 50 acres, works out to .05 of an acre per person, which is insufficient to produce food for a man for a week. I do not agree, also, that these people are sago eaters even though they have large areas. The figures submitted, no doubt obtained from the Co-operative store, although showing the amount of food purchased, is no indication as to the amount of native food consumed. I feel that the people are not getting sufficient food. The matter was also placed before the Advisory Council at AIKOKI by a European of that area, who said that the people were neglecting gardens.

The A.D.O. is therefore being requested to submit further reports on the situation.

PHOTOGRAPHS.

The photographs accompanying the report, are indeed of great interest.

L. J. O'Malley
.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

Copy A.D.O. Kerema.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30/1 - 317 51/52.

Sub District Office,

KEREMA. G.D.

4th February 1952.

Mr. L.W. Bailey,
KEREMA. G.D.

PATROL : EAST COAST.

Please prepare to leave on a patrol of the East Coast area on Wednesday next as soon as you have received mail, etc., from the Catalina.

Inspect villages and make any necessary orders on your way to KUKIPI, but get down there fairly quickly. Remain at KUKIPI for a week or so. You are aware of the trouble at present being experienced there with the inundation of the station by sea water. Please render any assistance possible to Mr. Wizard, Assist. Co-operative Officer in Charge and endeavour to locate a new site for the station if possible on some raised ground. I suggest you forward a short report on KUKIPI at the conclusion of your stay there.

There is a report current, that the IOKEA people, and villagers from that area, are not cultivating gardens of sufficient area to offer subsistence should their copra and thus their money economy, fail. If a fact, this falling off in the cultivation of land must be stopped. Please report fully on this matter, giving figures where possible to substantiate your statements. It is realized any figures will be approximate only.

Otherwise the patrol will be routine.

Take with you the following members of the R.P.C. and Interpreter George MALAISA:-

No.6943	Const	TIVIRARI
No.7574	"	GARIKOPA
No.1739	"	ERAPA
No.3049	"	IBEAU

The Patrol should take about ^{one} months.

Flower
.....
E. Flower,
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

25th March, 1952.

Assistant District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

6

PATROL REPORT NO. 8 OF 51-52.

Area Patrolled ; - Eastern Coastal Area - Kerema Sub District.

Conducted By :- L.W. Bailey, Patrol Officer.

Patrol Accompanied By; - 4 P.P.S.
1 Interpreter
1 Personal Servant

Objects of Patrol:- General Routine Administration. See Attached
Copy of Patrol Instructions.

Map Reference;- Wau and Yule 4 miles to 1 Inch Strat Series.
See Map Attached P/R 4 50/51.

oooooooooooooo

DIARY.

Wednesday, 6th February, 1952.

Departed KEREMA at 1200 hrs. Crossed Cupbla and travelled along
beach to SILO R.H. arriving at 1500 hrs. Attended to minor
matters.

Thursday, 7th.

Attended minor matters at SILO; inspected SILO Villages (1. V.C.
Joeka, 2. V.C. Lavai) and then walked along to UAMAI R.H.
inspecting the Uamai hamlets on the way. 50 minutes walk. Two
C.N. Cases heard; also minor matters attended to. Moved along
to KARAMA R.H. Several minor matters brought forward and then
moved along to KOARU R.H. inspecting the Kerama villages and
Mavo Village on the way. 1 hour 20 mins. walk. Arrived KOARU
R.H. AT 2000 hrs.

Friday, 8th.

Minor matters at KOARU. Left KOARU and moved on to LELLEFIRU
at half an hour distant. Minor matters attended to and one
C.N. case heard. Left LELLEFIRU and walked along beach to ferry,
crossed river and walked through HAMUHAMU, THURIHAMU and TAVAFURU
Villages to the Tavafuru Ferry and then crossed by ferry to
KUKIPI Patrol Post arriving at 1930 hours. Found Mr. Vizard, A.C.O.,
at home.

Saturday, 9th.

Minor matters from MARAKEA village attended to.

Sunday, 10th.

at KUKIPI Patrol Post.

Monday, 11th February, 1952.

Many minor matters from local villages brought forward. Two C.N.M. Cases heard.

Tuesday, 12th.

As yesterday. Const. GARIMOPA escorted prisoners to KEREMA.

Wednesday, 13th.

Spent the morning examining alternative sites for KUKIPI Patrol Post. Attended to minor matters in afternoon.

Thursday, 14th.

More minor matters attended to.

Friday, 15th.

As yesterday.

Saturday, 16th.

Mr. Vizard and self, with patrol personnel and gear, boarded m.v. 'TOARIPI' for IOKEA at 0830 hrs. Landed IOKEA at about 1300 hrs. Departed for OIAPU at 1600 hrs by which time the tide was low enough for us to pass around OIAPU BLUFF. Arrived MORIO R.H. at 1800 hrs.

Sunday, 17th.

Minor matters and C.N.M. at MORIO. Inspected ROVE and MORIO Villages. (V.C. KAIKA)

Monday, 18th.

(V.C. NIHERE) (V.C. KAIKA/MOA)
Inspected UAFURU, LAUILOVO, LAUIRAVA and SAROTA villages and then walked through to MORU MISSION STATION and called upon Rev. Brown. Continued on to IOKEA R.H. arriving about midday. Spent remainder of day listening to minor matters at Iokea.

Tuesday, 19th.

Visited Iokea gardens. Settled a dispute between the APINAIPI people and the IOKEA descendants of the TATI people over a piece of land known as KOAVA.

Wednesday, 20th.

Inspected IOKEA Village. (V.C.s TURIA and ~~KIKIKI~~ PUKARI). Walked through to MIARU Village passing through the IOKEA hamlets of MIRAPO and MOROSILAI on the way. About 1 hours walk. Attended to minor matters at MIARU. Steamships vessel m.v. 'RUI' off MIARU with engine trouble. Mr. Vizard and self rowed out to it, about a mile and a half distance from the shore, at about 2000 hours. Heavy rain and rough seas prevented us from returning until 0400 hrs on Thursday, 21st. Inspected MIARU Village (V.C. KEAE/MARAI) and ERAVIRI and SAVORUPI Hamlets (V.C. UARI/MAB) and departed for LESE at about 1200 hours. Arrived AVIHARA R.H. at 1300 hours. Attended to minor matters.

Friday, 22nd.

Completed minor matters. Inspected the MAREKKA Hamlets of MIKAFIRU, AUAVAVU and MAVIARU (V.C. LEVO/OEKA). KAVORA Village (V.C. LARI/FAE) and AVIHARA Village (V.C. MIVA/ORO).

Saturday, 23rd.

Departed AVIHARA for POPO at 0730 hrs. Passed through creek to ILAVA Village and then continued up Ilava Creek across swamp to the Kapuri River (This being possible due to very high tide and flood waters). Continued up Kapuri to LULUAPU R.H.

Saturday, 23rd February, 1952. (Cont.)

arriving at 1300 hours. Minor matters attended to.

Sunday, 24th.

More minor matters. Inspected the POPO Villages of MIKAFIRU (V.C.PISAEROTI/KOKO), LULUAPU and KAISAVA (V.C.AVOSA/DIOFAE). Departed down Kapuri River at 1130 hrs and arrived at mouth at about 1600 hrs. Walked along beach to LALAPIPI Village (V.C.LARI/SEVESOA) and inspected it. Canoeed around to URITAI R.H. arriving at 1800 hrs.

Monday, 25th.

Spent day listening to minor matters at URITAI.

Tuesday, 26th.

As yesterday.

Wednesday, 27th.

Inspected MIRIVASE Village (V.C.LARI/SEVESOA), URITAI Village (V.C. PUKARI/KAKARI) and then examined pieces of land under dispute situated between URITAI and ISAPEAPE. Inspected ISAPEAPE Village and then walked on to KUKIPI Village about half an hour's walk. Inspected KUKIPI (V.C.SIVIRI) and settled several land disputes. (ISAPEAPE V.C.TATIAVA/OAPO). Continued on to KUKIPI Patrol Post arriving at about 1630 hours.

Thursday, 28th.

C.N.M. and other matters at KUKIPI P.P..

Friday, 29th.

As yesterday.

Saturday, 1st March, 1952.

Canoeed up to SAVAIVIRI Village, the trip taking about 1½ hours. Listening to disputes, etc.,.

Sunday, 2nd March, 1952.

More disputes. Inspected SAVAIVIRI Village (V.C.WTIKAO).

Monday, 3rd.

Canoeed up to TAPALA Village about one hours paddle away. Listening to disputes, etc.,. Visited areas of land under dispute.

Tuesday, 4th.

As yesterday. Inspected TAPALA Village (V.C.EITE/EVOA).

Wednesday, 5th.

Canoeed down to HEATOARE R.H. , the trip taking about 1½ hours. Listening to disputes, etc.,.

Thursday, 6th.

C.N.M. and other matters. Mr. Vizard arrived from KUKIPI.

Friday, 7th.

Land matters and other disputes.

Saturday, 8th.

As yesterday.

Sunday, 9th. March, 1952.

Listening to more disputes. Visited TERAPO R.C.M. for lunch.

Monday, 10th.

Listened to more disputes. Inspected villages. HEATOARE (V.C.s JACK and FEOPE), HEAVALA (V.C.s OROVKEA and MALALA). Departed for KUKIPI P.P. at 1545 hrs and arrived at 1845 hrs.

Tuesday, 11th.

At KUKIPI P.P.. C.N.M. and other matters.

Wednesday, 12th.

C.N.M. case heard.

Thursday, 13th.

Canoed across to TAVAFURU Village. Listened to disputes, etc., Inspected TAVAFURU, TAURUHAMU and HAMUHAMU Villages (V.C. POSU/ MITAHARO) and examined several pieces of land under dispute. Walked along to ferry, crossed river and walked along beach to LELEFIRU R.H. Listened to disputes, etc., Inspected village. (V.C. KAIRU/OE)

Friday, 14th.

Listened to more disputes, etc., Departed at about 1000 hrs for KOARU arriving there about 1030 hrs. C.N.M. Heard and other matters attended to. Inspected KOARU Village and then went on about 20 mins walk and inspected ERAVO Village (Both under V.C. OAUKE/IRUKA). Continued on to URU Hamlet about 50 mins walk and inspected all the KARAMA Hamlets on way to KARAMA R.H.. (KARAMA NO.3 V.C. MAIHAUKA, NO.2 V.C. MOKOKO, NO. 1 TAVALAHO).

Saturday, 15th.

C.N.M. and other matters attended to. Walked through to UAMAI and inspected UAMAI NO.2 (V.C. EPE/HOMORI). Listened to disputes. Inspected UAMAI NO.1 (V.C. OASARE) and walked through to SILO R.H. about 50 minutes walk.

Sunday, 16th.

Listened to disputes, etc., Inspected SILO NO.2 (V.C. LAVAI) and SILO NO.1 (V.C. JOEKA). Departed SILO and canoed up SILO Creek for half an hour and then walked overland for one hour when the house of the Manager of Epo Rubber Ltd was come upon. Travelled per Mr. Preece's Land Rover to the main Epo wharf and then canoed downstream and arrived at KEREMA Station at 1830 hours.

END OF PATROL.

oooooooooooooooooooooooooooo

GENERAL SUMMARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

No major crimes were reported to the patrol. The majority of courts brought to the patrol were of a civil nature. Court for Native Matters conducted on patrol are as follows:-

<u>N.R.O.</u>	<u>Number of Cases.</u>
71(a)	11
71(c)	1
71(d)	1
83	5
101(6)	1
101(9)	2

The usual large number of maintenance claims were brought forward and a note was made of these so that the erring husbands could be contacted. A number of claims re loaning of money, non-payment for produce sold, etc, were also brought forward.

Claims re ownership of coconuts and right of use of land were also brought forward and settled. One dispute between the APINAIFI people and descendants of the TATI people, at present living in IOKEA, over a piece of land known as KOAVA was settled. It appears that the IOKEA TATIS had right of use of the piece of land upon which the APINAIFIS had built their village and the APINAIFI people had right of use of KOAVA land upon which the IOKEA descendants of the TATIS had been making their gardens. Representatives of both groups decided amicably that in future the APINAIFI people would have sole right of use of piece of land ~~known as~~ upon which APINAIFI Village now stands and that the IOKEA descendants of the TATI would have sole right of use of piece of land known as KOAVA.

Signature
4/20/51

The OIAPU people report that there has been no further encroaching on OIAPU land at IORIMO Creek by the IOKEA people since the boundary was remarked by the writer in MAY, 1951.

According to reports gambling is once again in vogue amongst the MOTUMOTU people. Some reports had it that in some villages the Village Officials were even participating in the games. Village Officials were warned that if they were caught gambling or failed to report cases of gambling to a Magistrate they would be severely punished. One Councillor and four men of MAREKEA(KUKIPI) Village were convicted and sentenced to terms of imprisonment for gambling.

VILLAGES

Housing:- There has been a general improvement in the standard of housing since my visit in April to June last year. The change is most notable in the villages of KARAMA. Last year the villages had the appearance of a long-deserted ghost town and if I remember correctly I gave instructions for the rebuilding of between fifty and sixty houses; now, though still leaving much to be desired, they have improved vastly. In the KARAMA NO. 3 villages the people still persist in using types of softwood for their floor plates and in some instances for their house piles. They claim that they have to get all their housing timber from behind ERAVO Village(KOARU) and then haul it to the beach and bring it per the sea to their village.

The IOKEA people are at present rebuilding their village; they hope to have it completed by the end of the year. The MIARU people informed me that they intended rebuilding their village as soon as they have completed their new Co-operative store. The MIRIVASE ~~people~~ people have just completed building a neat little village; they had to move from the seashore in 1950 as the sea was washing away the village land. Due to the untiring efforts of

VILLAGES

Housing (Cont.):— native carpenter, MORA'UTA/HASU, KUKIPI Village has been practically rebuilt. MAREKEA(KUKIPI) Village is in a rather dilapidated looking state but no instructions for rebuilding of houses will be given until after the South-East Season as the village may have to be shifted to another site. Rebuilding of villages has also commenced at URITAI and TAURIHAMU Villages. The rebuilding of HEAVALA Village has commenced but is not proceeding at a very fast rate; this is due mainly to the shortage of housing space in the village. (Refer Patrol Reports No. 9-49/50, 5-50/51 and Special Report of D.C.s dated 22/3/51.)

Hygiene:— The Medical Orderlies and Hygiene Orderlies stationed in the villages are taking some interest in this but are hampered in some villages by lack of co-operation of the village people as well as by some village officials. Where necessary the people concerned were spoken to. The building of latrines present several difficulties; namely (i) where wells are used as the source of water supply it is useless trying to make the deep pit type of latrine as at about two feet below the surface water commences seeping into the pit, and (ii) in most villages where the latrines could be built over the water the village people use the water for drinking, cooking purposes, etc.,. At present in villages where the latrines cannot be built over water they are built in such a way as to enable the village pigs to forage around underneath them.

Water-supplies:— With the exception of ~~xxx~~ a couple of villages the coastal dwellers obtain their water-supplies from wells, and the inland people use the river waters. All wells were inspected and were found to be on the whole reasonably good.

Burial Grounds:— Many instructions for the cleaning of these were issued both by Mr. Bell in November and myself earlier in the year. Those inspected on this patrol were found to be very well-kept.

Village Tracks, etc.,:— All tracks are being kept cleared.

Rest Houses and Native Barracks:— On the whole these are really excellent structures. A new Rest House is under construction at SILO Village.

CUPOLA ROAD

As mentioned in my previous report (No. 5-50/51) the beach end of the road requires levelling out. The 'in' side of the track is banking up as a result of which a person now has to walk along the very edge of the track. Possibly the SILO people could be got to level it out if picks and shovels were made available to them. If this were carried out and the road is repaired in several other sections it would be possible to ride a motor cycle along the greater part of it. I believe the late Mr. Humphries used to ride a motor cycle over the Cupola when he was stationed here before the war.

LAKEKAMU RIVER - ILAVA CREEK CANOE PASSAGE

As I mentioned in my previous Patrol Report if a passage were made connecting the LAKEKAMU River to the KAPURI River and the KAPURI River to ILAVA Creek it would be possible for people to travel via water from the TAURI River right through to the back of IOKEA Village. This would be invaluable to Officers stationed at KUKIPI, Missionaries stationed in the area, and of course to the native peoples themselves. Both areas through which the passage would have to be dug are very swampy. As I mentioned previously this scheme was first brought forward by the Rev. Brown of L.M.S. MORU about 1939. The Government Secretary had approved the carrying out of the scheme but it had to be 'shelved' when the war broke out.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES

V.C. TATIAVA of ISAPEAPE (V.C. NO. 50) wishes to resign and so he was informed that a replacement would be chosen at the forthcoming census patrol. MALARA/HERA of HEAVALA is still on probation pending confirmation of his appointment by the Government Secretary. He has been doing a good job since he was appointed on probation. As usual V.C. JACK of HEATOARE was most helpful whilst the patrol was in the MOVEAVI area. Several V.C.s had to be warned re laxness.

There would appear to be a certain jealousy existing between the ~~xxxx~~ Village Constables and the Ferrymen stationed in the area. This is mainly due to the fact that both are Government men but that a ferryman receives as much pay in a fortnight as a Village Constable receives in a whole year. The services of a good Village Constable would be, I am sure, worth much more to the Government than a pound a year. A greater wage would undoubtedly lead to greater efficiency as better types would be found willing to accept the 'clothes'.

*Separate
A/c.*

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS

These were used in an advisory capacity when civil claims were being heard. They are on the whole a very poor lot. All Councillors were spoken to re their duty to their people.

It has been the practise for a very long time for Councillors to hear the small disputes ~~xxxxxxxx~~ of their village people. If the parties are agreeable on the decision of the Councillors the matter is not brought to a patrolling officer, or if the parties or a party disagree with the decision the matter is brought to him to be settled. However of late the Councillors appear to be interfering with the Village Constables work in that they hold 'court' on matters with which they have no right to interfere. A prime example of this is a case last year where a man named POU of KUKIPI Village was alleged to have committed the crime of incest. The Councillors of the village held a 'court' (as they call it) and accused him of the crime. As a result of this 'inquisition' immediately after the 'court' the accused man attempted to hang himself. He was sentenced to the rising of the Court by Mr. Justice Gore in September last year for attempting to committ suicide.

in the station

FERRYMEN

There are fifteen ferrymen stationed in the area patrolled. There were no complaints re non-attendance to their duties.

*what
not*

EDUCATION

Both the R.C. and L.M.S. Missions conduct village schools staffed by native mission teachers. School attendance appears to be good. Several teachers complained re non-attendance of certain of their school children. In all cases the parents were spoken to and told of the desirability of sending their children to school.

MISSIONS

L.M.S. MORU, R.C.M. TERAPO and L.M.S. KOARU were visited whilst on patrol.

The Rev. Brown informs me that a Nursing Sister, late of Gemo Hospital, will be stationed at KOARU in the near future.

COMMERCE

The people of the East Coast area would suffer a tremendous monetary loss if the price of copra were to drop to a non-profit level. Now whilst the price of copra is high is the time for the people to start preparing for a secondary cash crop. The A.C.O., KUKIPI, says and I agree with him that it would be a great risk to attempt the growing of a secondary crop without the prior advice of an agricultural expert.

CULTIVATION OF GARDENS BY IOKEA PEOPLE

As per your patrol instructions (see attached copy) this matter was investigated. The following is submitted:-

- (a) The population of the IOKEA Group as at 15/5/51 was 1,273 people and of this number about 200 people would be more or less permanently absent at work, etc, in Port Moresby and elsewhere.
- (b) The staple of these people is sago and there would appear to be an abundance of this mostly growing near the Miaru River.
- (c) Every family has at least two gardens, and sometimes up to five gardens, of fairly large proportions. The chief supplement to the sago is bananas and very large quantities of these are grown. Other foods grown in smaller quantities are sweet potatoes, manihoc, taro, corn, pumpkins and other European vegetables. The approximate area under cultivation would be about 50 acres; averaging about $\frac{1}{2}$ sq. chain per person (man, woman and child). AREHAVA Village (LESE), of which the gardens were measured during the Agricultural Survey, has an average slightly below this figure.
- (d) Consumption figures for rice and flour over past fourteen months were obtained and these reveal that approx. $1\frac{1}{4}$ lbs. of rice and $\frac{3}{4}$ lb of flour per person (man, woman and child) per month was consumed. The IOKEA people say that a large quantity of the store food is consumed by transients, i.e. Iokea people who have returned to the village for a short period before once again returning to their working places, etc,. These people of course have no cultivated gardens.

Conclusion:- I think that it can be reasonably assumed that the IOKEA people are not relying too much on imported foods and I am perfectly satisfied that there has been little if any falling off in the cultivation of land in the last couple of years. By a big fall in the price of copra the IOKEA people would certainly suffer a great loss in the monetary, but they most certainly would not be deprived of their livelihood.

AGRICULTURE

The hoe appears to have become a very popular gardening ~~maxxing instrument~~ implement. The Iokea people say that a hoe of the right type makes gardening much easier than it is with the digging stick. They showed me an English "Chillington" hoe which has a depth of $8\frac{1}{2}$ ins and a width of $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches and said that it was the ideal type with which to work. Apparently it cannot be obtained in Port Moresby. They say that the type being sold in the Co-operative store are no good as they are not deep enough.

END

L. H. Bailey
.....
Patrol officer, G.D..

APPENDIX 'A'.

REPORT ON R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 1739 Constable ERAPA.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Very Good
CONDUCT. Excellent. Would make a good N.C.O.

No. 3049 Constable MEAU.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Smart
CONDUCT . Excellent

No. 6943 Constable TIVIRARI.

DISCIPLINE. Good
APPEARANCE. Smart
CONDUCT. Excellent

No. 7574 Constable GARIMOPA.

DISCIPLINE. Fair
APPEARANCE Good
CONDUCT. Inexperienced but should improve

L. W. Bailey
.....
Officer of R.P.C.

Map.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KARAIMA 7/51-52

Patrol Conducted by L.W. BAILEY P.O.

Area Patrolled KARAIMA CREEK (KUMVE) HEADWATERS, MURUA & ENNAA & LOWER WEA & MEA VALLEYS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N/A

Natives c. 40

Duration—From 20./4/1952 to 21./5/1952

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services OCTOBER 1951

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference MAP SHEET OF STRAT. SERIES AMHS TO 11424

Objects of Patrol APPREHENSION OF ESCAPED PRISONERS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

14th July, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division, KIKORI.

Subject: KEREMA Patrol Report No. 7-51/52.

The above Patrol Report, together with your covering memorandum, is acknowledged.

2. This is an interesting report and the amount of work which the officer concerned has put into it has been noted with appreciation. In future Mr. Bailey would be better advised to be more brief in his Diary section, and to concentrate his observations and any advice of small incidents, in special headings in the body of the report.

This makes it much easier to evaluate the findings of the patrol and enables the officer concerned to enlarge on any question on which he desires to express his views, without duplication or restriction.

3. It is proposed to include a new Patrol Post at Bulldog during the new financial year.

4. The Assistant District Officer at Wau is pushing down in the general direction of the old Wau/Bulldog Lof C. wartime route, and patrols are also active in the Kapau and Kariba areas around Kobakini. It is therefore probable that the natives in these areas (known to you as the Kukukukus) will move into your District.

It is emphasised that these natives are nomadic. They exist entirely on hunting and collecting. Their family ties are extremely weak and the efforts that they make at cultivation are nebulous.

5. In paragraph 4 of your covering memorandum, a suggestion is made that these natives should be encouraged to build a village. The prospect of their doing so is extremely remote as they are definitely a nomadic people and even if one or two settlements were completed, they would not be occupied for very long.

However, with our patrols from the Wau/Kobakini/Menyamyia pushing south and your further patrols moving north, the whole of this population will eventually come under complete control. In the years to come they will eventually settle, because the fear of raids and attacks will gradually be overcome. This has occurred in one or two instances around Bulolo and Otibanda, but it takes a long time. They cannot be expected to create villages overnight. They will be suspicious of them immediately.

6. You seem to be extremely unlucky in your District to have nomadic people on your rivers as well as nomads in this area.

PA
14/7
J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

30/2/101



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 445/30-1/52.

7 - JUL 1952

District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.

2nd July, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1951/52 : KEREMA

Please find attached the abovementioned report.

The purpose of the patrol was the apprehension of two KUKUKUKU escapees from KEREMA and this was achieved.

VILLAGES. The KUKUKUKU people are nomadic people and although they have small villages, they are only occupied until their garden areas around the villages are harvested and then they re-build in other areas.

The migration of these people towards the coast may be an opportune time to endeavour to encourage them to build a village and remain there, and the A.D.O. KEREMA will be advised to endeavour to do such.

The information supplied by the patrolling officer on each settlement and group is interesting.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. No doubt in time these men will learn more about the Administration activities and it is good to know that officers are lecturing the various officials on their duties.

AGRICULTURE. There does not appear to be any shortage of food.

HEALTH. It is indeed pleasing to note that at least some of these nomadic people realise the benefit of hospital treatment. Encouragement is given at all times to all people in the Division to attend hospital and I believe that we are succeeding to a great extent.

The photographs submitted by the officer are also very interesting. A map of the area patrolled is also attached.

Mr. Bailey has carried out a very good patrol.

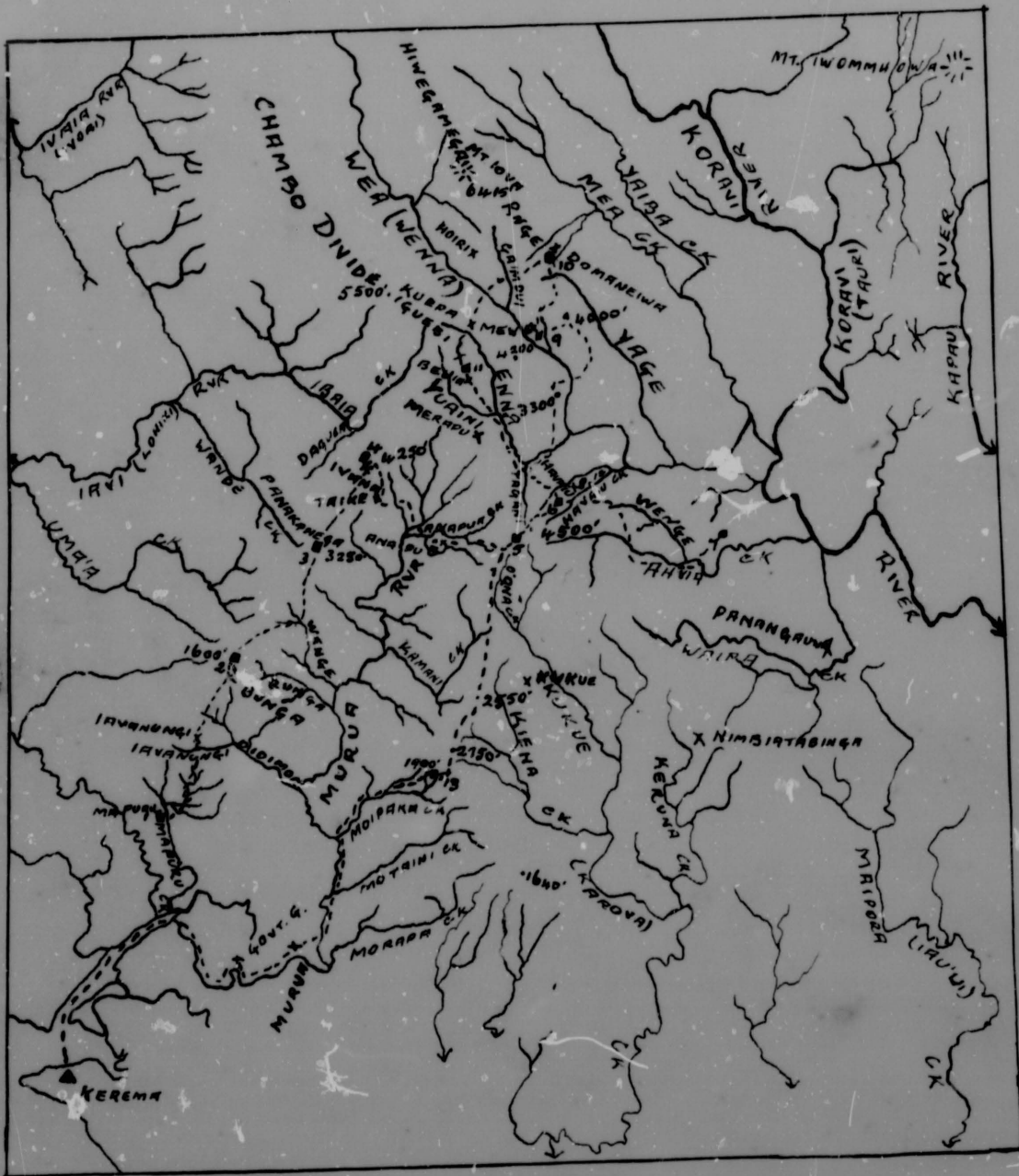
[Signature]
.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

COPY: A. D.O. KEREMA.

*Good reports
Bullies?
Link-up
K-bakin
Meyunyo*

*Ropelers
idea*

*M. D. O. Kerema
2/7*



LEGEND
 CAMP SITES ■ 3
 VILLA SITES X
 HEIGHTS . 2700'
 ROUTE -----

SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

ROUGH SKETCH MAP TO
 ACCOMPANY P/R 7-51/52
 L. W. BAILEY P.O.

ALL RIGHTS BY ANEROID

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File:30/3-467

Sub-District Office,

KEREMA. G.D.

19th April, 1952.

Mr.L.W.Bailey, P.O.,
KEREMA.

PATROL LOHIKI AREA.

Please prepare to proceed on a patrol of the LOHIKI area at the week-end. Leave Kerema, if possible on Sunday so that you can get a good start on Monday morning from MAPURU.

As you are aware two KUKUKUKU prisoners of HAVAIU village escaped from the Native Hospital on last Monday, the 16th inst. Your first duty is to endeavour to apprehend these men. I understand they have returned to their village and immediate action will probably find them still there. Their particulars are as follows:-

<u>No.</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Offence</u>	<u>Date due discharge.</u>
555	BIAUIA-DAMAI	HAVAIU	Murder	13.2.53
979	AIKAKAWO-AGOREKA	"	Grievous bodily harm.	14.7.52

When you have either recaptured the prisoners or taken all action you deem safe, proceed on a routine patrol to further Government influence in the areas of the Upper and Lower LOHIKI River valleys.

A suggested route is as follows:-

From MAPURU to BUNGA village then on to IVANA village. Here leave the most of your gear with two policemen in charge and proceed across to HAVAIU village. Endeavour to apprehend the prisoners in or around HAVAIU but do not venture much further north. Return to IVANA and send the prisoners to KEREMA by way of BUNGA and MAPURU in the care of L/Cpl.WADIA and one other policeman. Then cross down into the Upper LOHIKI and follow it down to the Lower LOHIKI, then across to the head of the KARABURI River and follow this down to the Kerema Bay village of OPAU.

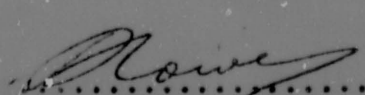
At all times, especially if you need to chase the prisoners at all, keep a very firm grip on your police. I am giving you the best we have for the job. Refer to D.D.S. Circular Instruction No.8-47/48 which deals with 'Firing on Native Peoples'.

Carriers are to be recruited from MEI and the SILO villages.

Police to accompany you are as follows:-
L/Cpl WADIA, Const BAIVA, Const TIVIRARI, Const MAUDJAI,
Const TAUVALLOGO, Const PAJARI, Const MIMARI.

With your patrol report please submit a map to scale 4 miles to 1 inch.

I wish you a pleasant, successful patrol.


.....
(E. Flower)
a/Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1951/52

AREA PATROLLED KARAMA(KUKUE) CREEK HEADWATERS, MURUA
and ENNA and Lower WEA and MEA VALLEYS.

OBJECTS OF PATROL Apprehension of Escaped Prisoners

DURATION OF PATROL 20th April, 1952, to 21st May, 1952

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL L.W. Bailey, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE PERSONNEL

Reg. No. 1237	L/Cpl. WADIA
1628	Const. MAUDJAI (From 8/5/52)
1649	Const. TAUVALLOGO
6910	Const. NARE
6943	Const. TIVIRARI
6944	Const. MIMARI
6945	Const. BAIVA
7572	Const. PAJARI (Until 1/5/52)

Carriers :- Commenced with 34. Reduced
to 24 on 1/5/52

Personal servant

MAP REFERENCE WAU Sheet of the Strategical Series
4 miles to 1 inch

Assistant District Officer,
Gulf Division,
KEREMA.

Attached please find report of the above patrol.

L.W. Bailey

(L.W. Bailey)
PATROL OFFICER G.D.

23rd June, 1952.

PATROL REPORT No.7 of 51/52.

INTRODUCTION. On the 16th. April advice was received from the Medical Officer, KEREMA, that two Kukukuku prisoners who were inmates at the Native Hospital had escaped. As the two prisoners come from the area around the headwaters of the KUKUE(KARAMA) Creek it was surmised that they would return to their garden settlements in that area. Accordingly I received instructions from the Assistant District Officer to proceed to this area and endeavour to apprehend them and then to proceed on a patrol to the LOHIKI River area. However as it appeared that the recapture of the prisoners would take longer than had originally been anticipated and as my services were required at KEREMA the Assistant District Officer on the 5/5/52 instructed me to return direct to KEREMA immediately the escapees had been apprehended.

DIARY.

Sunday, 20th April, 1952. At 0930 hrs 34 carriers and five Constables under L/Cpl WADIA departed per canoes for MAPURU with patrol gear. Self and one Constable departed per powered dinghy at 1400 hrs and arrived at MAPURU at 1615 hrs. Remainder of afternoon spent in arranging loads, etc., Camp No.1.

Monday, 21st April. Departed MAPURU at 0740 hrs, crossed MAPURU Creek and then ascended a low ridge in a NE direction, descended to cross several small creeks tributaries of the MAPURU and struck the MAPURU at 0830 hrs. Followed MAPURU Creek up in a NNE direction until 0930 and then crossed a ridge in a NE direction to arrive at LAVANUNGI Creek at 1020 hrs. Spelled. LAVANUNGI Creek is a tributary of the DIDIMOIA which is itself a tributary of the MURUA River. At 1100 hrs continued on in a NNE direction, crossed a small tributary of the LAVANUNGI and then a stiff ascent to arrive at top of ridge where V.C. MONAGI of BUNGA and his people are preparing new gardens at 1115 hrs. This place is known as LAVANUNGI and the V.C. informed me that as soon as the gardens were prepared they would commence building their new houses here. At 1145 hrs followed the ridge along in a NE direction and descended to cross the DIDIMOIA Creek at 1200 hrs. Ascended steadily in a NE direction, descended to cross a small creek and then ascended once again and spelled at top of ridge at 1400 hrs. Continued on along top of ridge in a NE direction at 1430 hrs ascending a short distance to reach a height of 2200' and then descended through gardens and ascended once again to reach BUNGA Village at 1510 hrs. Descended to BUNGA Creek and followed it up in a W direction for about 5 mins to reach camp site at 1530 hrs.

Small quantity of food brought in and purchased with tobacco. These people will no longer accept beads in payment for food as they say that they are now the same as the coastal people.

Camp No.2. Hgt. 1600 ft.

Tuesday, 22nd April. Departure delayed by heavy rain. Broke camp at 0810 hrs and followed BUNGA Creek in an Easterly direction for about ten minutes and then ascended in a NE direction, crossed two small creeks tributaries of the BUNGA and ascended to reach a height of 2000', descended to cross another small tributary of the BUNGA and then once again in NNE ascended to reach a height of 2150' at 0855 hrs. Descended a spur in a NE direction to cross LANGE Creek a tributary of the BUNGA at 0905 and then ascended in a NNE direction. Here our guides discovered we were on the wrong track so we had to return to and cross LANGE Creek and climb back up the spur to the top of the range. At 0930 descended in a NW and gradually swung N ~~to ascend~~ the MAIPEKA Range. At 0950 hrs swung NNW to reach a height of 2550' about ten minutes later. Descended in a NW direction gradually swinging to NNE to pass through old WENGE Village site at 1045 hrs. From here we travelled in a N direction for about 10 mins and then swung NNW to strike the WIKAWAWEGA Creek, a tributary of the WENGE, at 1110 hrs. Followed WIKAWAWEGA Creek down in an E direction until we struck

Tuesday, 22nd April. (Cont.) the WENGE flowing from a NNW direction at 1120. Spelled. Ascended ridge in a NE direction at 1200 hrs and at its top swung NNW and followed ridge up towards main range passing through the old village of WIKAWAVEGA to strike the main BUNGA-IVANA Track at about 1220 hrs. There is not as much climbing involved in the track we have been following from BUNGA as there is in following the main track. Swung N here and crossed several spurs whilst gradually ascending towards the top of the WANDEBIGA Range. Reached top of range at 1320 hrs and followed it along in a N direction gradually ascending to arrive at old camp site of Mr. Chesters on his Menyanya Patrol at 1530 hrs. Heavy rain commenced falling just before we reached the camp site and continued falling until well into the night.

Camp No.3. Hgt. 3250 ft.

Wednesday, 23rd April. Very heavy rain delayed our departure this morning. Broke camp at 0910 hrs and ascended in a N direction for a few minutes and then commenced descending in a NNE direction. Met several IVANA men and children here. Descended for about 20 mins and then ascended in a NNE direction until 1015 hrs and then swung NNE and ascended for another 15 mins to arrive at old IVANA Village at 1030 hrs. Met two of the men alleged to have been taken part in the IOWA Village (LOHIKI) killings. They had been in KEREMA Gaol for a short time but had to be released due to lack of witnesses. They seemed very pleased to see us and informed us that they were now leading an exemplary life. As the IVANA people have the habit of disappearing when a patrol approaches their village I sent our two friends off to tell the people to remain in the village. Followed on at 1040 hrs ascending in a NNE direction for about ten minutes and then descended through an old garden for several minutes to once again ascend to a spot from whence KEREMA BAY could be seen. Normally one is able to see right along the coast to as far as IOKEA but as there was much haze and mist it was not possible to do this. From here we followed the edge of the range around in an E direction through gardens and then a stiff ascent in a NNE direction to the top of the range. Followed range in an E direction gradually ascending until at 1200 hrs we swung NNE to arrive at IVANA Village a $\frac{1}{2}$ of an hour later. Height 4250 ft.. Met one of our friends here who informed us that most of the people were working in their gardens to the N of the village and that they would be returning shortly. Descended a spur in a NNW direction for a few minutes and made camp.

About twenty people came into the camp in the afternoon. Most of these people have just recently moved down from the WEA (WEMBA) Valley. They are at present busily preparing gardens and say that as soon as they complete their houses they will return to the WEA Valley and bring the remainder of their belongings down. They say that they moved down here so that they could get away from their warring neighbours at the top of the WEA Valley. Most of these people come from NAGAIMI Village situated just above the MIDDLE WEA. These people informed us of a murder which recently occurred at WONGEWA situated in the MIDDLE WEA Valley area.

Small quantity of food brought in and purchased with beads. The people said that they would bring a large quantity of food along the next time a patrol visited the village but as they were still planting their gardens they could not do so this time.

As I intend returning to here on my way across to the LOHIKI after the two escapees have been apprehended I sorted out fifteen loads and ten carriers to be left here under Consts. MIMARI and NARE until my return.

Camp No.4. Hgt. 4200 ft.

Thursday, 24th April. Leaving camp here under charge of Const. MIMARI we departed at 0720 hrs and ascended spur in a SSE direction for about ten minutes and then descended a spur in a NE direction for another ten minutes to an old house and then

Thursday, 24th April. (Cont.) crossed down the edge of the Spur in a SEE direction and crossed a small tributary of the IBAIA Creek (marked on map as IBAI). Continued on in a SEE direction crossing a series of spurs and descending to cross two small creeks, tributaries of the TIMUI, and descended to pass through old gardens of TAIKE Village and then climbed to reach TAIKE Village at 0940 hrs. All of the TAIKE people have moved further down the MURUA Valley to make a village at a spot called WAIGA. Descended spur in a NEE direction for about 25 minutes and then swung SEE to reach TIMUI Creek, a tributary of the MURUA, at 1020 hrs. Crossed and ascended a ridge in a NE direction and then swung NEE to arrive at the MURUA River at 1115 hrs. Crossed by means of a log and then set off in a SE direction to cross ANAPUA Creek at 1125 hrs and then we ascended in a NEE direction to arrive at some ANAPUA gardens at 1135 hrs. This is an old camp site of Patrol No.3 of 51-52. There is a house just across from us on another spur but the occupants are absent. Ascended in a SE direction at 1200 hrs and then swung NEE along top of the ridge. Descended in a SEE direction and then swung NEE around the edge of the ridge to arrive at a new garden clearing at about 1245 hrs. A small shack, situated at the top end of the garden but the occupants have fled leaving all their belongings. Called to them but they did not put in an appearance. Spent about 20 minutes looking for the track and then continued on in a SEE descending to cross the TIVAI (Small) Creek at 1315 hrs and the larger TIVAI Creek ten minutes later. Continued on in a SEE direction gradually ascending to reach the top of the KUKUE-MURUA DIVIDE at about 1400 hrs. Swung NE and followed range along until 1530 hrs when we left main range and followed a spur in a SEE direction down to a garden in the KUKUE Valley. Met two small boys here who informed us that the HAVAIU Village Constable had gone down the valley that morning. As their father had accompanied the V.C. they volunteered to go down and inform the V.C. of our arrival. Heavy rain set in. We returned to top of range and continued on in a NE direction to reach the 'lookout' into the KUKUE Valley at 1615 hrs. Valley covered in a thick mist. Called out but did not receive any answer. As HAVAIU still about 1 1/2 hours distant decided to make camp. Returned back down the track for a short distance and made camp at 1630 hours.

Camp No.5. Hgt. 4100 ft.

Friday, 25th April. Broke camp at 0730 hrs and gradually ascended in a NE direction until 0800 hrs, swung NEE for 15 minutes and then travelled in a NE direction around the edge of the range to once again ascend to the top of the range at about 0900 hrs. Height 4500 feet. Travelled in a NE direction along the top of the range for a few minutes and then descended in a NEE direction to reach our old camp site of Patrol No.3 of 51-52 at 0915 hrs. Left carriers here under the charge of L/Cpl WADIA and descended a spur, crossed HAVAIU Creek and ascended another spur to a house where a large number of women were come upon. They were very frightened and wanted to run away but they eventually calmed down and we got them to call out to some men across on the next spur. Several men came across in answer to their calls. They informed us that they had not heard of BICUIA and AIKAKAWO escaping from KEREMA. We also learned that BICUIA's and AIKAKAWO's gardens were several hours away to the east and also that AIKAKAWO was the adopted son of the Village Constable. Sent several police under Const. BAIVA across to search the gardens and then returned to the camp. Found Village Constable NEBANA awaiting my arrival and he also says that he has not heard of the prisoners escaping. He said that AIKAKAWO's garden was near his gardens but that he had been absent from there for three or four days. Pitched camp.

Camp No.6. Hgt. 4450 ft.

Saturday, 26th April. Const. BAIVA and party returned to say that BICUIA had been at his garden a day or two ago but that he

Saturday, 26th April. (Cont.) had left there taking his wife and child and no one knew where he had gone to. AIKAKAWO has not been seen though his wife is no longer at their garden place.

Sunday, 27th April to Friday, 9th May. On the 27th. L/Cpl. MADIA returned to IVANA to bring across the remaining gear as it looked as though we would be here longer than I had anticipated. He returned with the gear on the 28th..

Spent this period searching all the valleys in the area. BIOUIA was apprehended in KERUMA Creek Valley by Consts. TIVIRARI and BAIVA on the 1st. May. BIOUIA informed us that he and AIKAKAWO and their wives had been travelling together but that they had split up on the day previous to his capture.

Const. PAJARI returned to KEREMA with ten carriers on the 1st. May.

Large quantities of food brought in and purchased.

Many people from the ENNA Valley visited the camp during this period.

On the 8th. May Const. MAUDJAI arrived from KEREMA with mail and instructions from the A.D.O. to return to KEREMA immediately the escapees have been apprehended.

Saturday, 10th May. Leaving camp in charge of Const. BAIVA at 0745 hrs self, four police and four carriers descended spur in NE direction, crossed HAVAIU Creek and then a spur, and then a steep ascent to the top of a ridge. Travelled along this ridge in a NEE until it direction until 0845 hrs when we descended to cross WENGWE Creek a tributary of the AHVIA. Ascended in a SSE direction and then descended to and crossed AHVIA Creek, a tributary of the KORAVI (TAURI), at 0910 hrs. Once again ascended in a SSE direction and then descended through a garden and followed a small creek down in a SE direction for about fifteen minutes. Left the creek and followed edge of ridge in a S direction to descend a spur in a NE direction at 1015 hrs and arrive at the V.C.'s house. Descended spur in NEE direction to cross AHVIA Creek and then ascended a ridge in a SSE direction and descended to some gardens at 1100 hrs. Sent two police and guides to follow the tracks of ~~some people who~~ ^{some people who} apparently had been around the garden yesterday. Remainder of party spent the day searching the gardens and caves in the vicinity.

Sunday, 11th May. Continued search. Police returned to say that they had lost the tracks but they appear to have returned in the direction we had come yesterday.

Monday, 12th May. Spent the morning searching the area around where we had crossed AHVIA Creek on Saturday. Met ~~some~~ two small boys who informed us that some of the searchers of the V.C. had gone in the direction we had just come from so it was probably their tracks we had seen.

Returned to the camp at HAVAIU in the afternoon arriving at 1730 hrs.

Tuesday, 13th May. It is rumoured that AIKAKAWO may have gone to his wife's village situated between the YAGE and WEA Valley or that he may have gone to his own relatives' village called DOMANEIWA situated in the MEA Valley.

Leaving camp in charge of Const. BAIVA departed at 0745 hrs with 4 police, 4 carriers and guides, and followed range down in a NW direction to arrive at ~~THE~~ TAGANI Creek at 0905 hrs. Followed TAGANI Creek down in a NW direction to strike the ENNA at 0915 hrs. Followed ENNA Creek in a NE direction until 0935 hrs and then struck NNE gradually ascending. Crossed IOAGE Creek, a tributary of the WEA, at 1015 hrs and then swung NNW and at about 1030 hrs descended to the bank of the WEA. Followed bank of WEA for about ten minutes in a NNW direction and then ascended in a NW direction until 1100 hrs when we swung NNW and descended to a cave where we spelled. At 1200 hrs descended in a NE direction, crossed a small tributary of the WEA and then we negotiated a stiff climb and in a NNW direction and

Tuesday, 13th May. (Cont.) descended to cross the WEA at a spot where it flows underground at 1230 hrs. Ascended in a NNE direction for about ten minutes and then swung NNW and once again ascended to the WEA. Followed the bank of the WEA for a few minutes and then a stiff climb in a NNE direction to reach the top of the YAGE-WEA DIVIDE at 1400 hrs. Followed range along in a NNW direction for about twenty minutes and then sent scouts along to have a look at the garden settlement of MEWE. This is where AIKAKAWO's wife's parents live. We remained here until 1530 hrs and then continued along slowly until we met the scouts who informed us that there appeared to be many people at the settlement. Continued along slowly in a NNW direction until we arrived above the garden settlement at 1630 hrs. The garden settlement is situated in a little valley between the YAGE-WEA DIVIDE and the WEA. Closed on two houses at 1700 hrs. There are many women and children here but only two men. The mother of AIKAKAWO's wife informed us that she had heard of AIKAKAWO having escaped but denies that he or his wife have come up this way. Police searched area in vicinity.

Camp No.8.

Wednesday, 14th May.

Police searching locality.

Departed MEWE at 0930, climbed up onto a ridge and followed it up to the main range in a NNE direction. Reached top of range at 1000 hrs and then swung NNW and followed range along. Swung NNE at 1215 hrs and descended to cross the head of the YAGE at 1040 hrs. Ascended and continued along in a NNE direction to arrive at an old garden situated above the MEA Valley at 1130 hrs. Part of DOMANEIWA Village is situated just below us in the MEA Valley. Sent scouts off to see what was doing. One of our scouts was seen and the alarm was given by a person whom it was later discovered to be none other than the killer DIKUEKA who escaped from custody whilst we were at WAMBIO in the WEA Valley in September last year. Called out to the people but they did not heed us and made off for the lower slopes of the valley. We managed to catch up with a few of them and returned with them to the village. These people told us that AIKAKAWO had not come up to the MEA Valley. DIKUEKA escaped from WAMBIO with the handcuffs on both hands in the front of his body and these people informed us that he no longer had the handcuffs on his hands having removed them with the aid of a small axe.

Police searching the area.

Camp No.9

Thursday, 15th May.

Departed DOMANEIWA at 0745 hrs and climbed to the top of the range in a SW direction. Reached top of range at 0820 hrs and then swung NW following top of range along. At 0830 hrs we swung W and continued on along range until 0900 hrs. The WAMBIO Village track follows top of range along from here. We swung SW and descended side of range, crossed two small tributaries of the GAIMDUI and several ridges and descended to the GAIMDUI, a tributary of the WEA, at 1020 hrs. Followed the GAIMDUI down in a S direction for about ten minutes and then followed a small creek up in a SSW direction and left it to ascend to the top of the GAIMDUI-WEA DIVIDE which we reached at about 1045 hrs. Commenced descent to the WEA in a SW direction and then swung SSW to arrive at the WEA at 1120 hrs. Spelled here. At 1200 hrs crossed WEA at a spot where it is covered with boulders and ascended a spur in a SSW direction to arrive at the garden settlement of RUEPA at 1245 hrs. Met several of the occupants here. This settlement consists of five houses and there is a large area in the vicinity of the houses under gardens. Continued on up spur at 1300 hrs to arrive at the top of CHAMEO RANGE at 1325 hrs. Direction from RUEPA to top of CHAMEO was SW. Followed along top of range in a SE direction for about ten minutes and then descended into the ENNA Valley in a S direction gradually swinging SW. Crossed a small tributary of the ENNA and ascended and then descended to arrive at the ENNA at 1410 hrs. Crossed ENNA at 1430 hrs and ascended a spur in a SSW direction to arrive at some gardens of the IGUEBI people about $\frac{1}{4}$ hr later. Swung SE and followed along edge of ENNA-YUAINI DIVIDE, passing old camp site of Patrol No. 3/51-52 and crossed several spurs to arrive cross

Thursday, 15th May. (Cont.) the MADANI Creek, a tributary of the ENNA, at 1445 hrs. Followed spur up in a SSW direction for about ten minutes and then swung SE to make camp on a spur situated between the BEUIA and IGUEBI gardens at 1500 hrs.

A number of the BEUIA and IGUEBI people brought food into the camp.

Several HCIRI, situated on the GAIMDUI-WEA DIVIDE, and KUEPA people followed us over from the WEA Valley and brought a small quantity of food to sell to us.

MOTOBAIN of WAMBIO Village, WEA Valley, and several of his men, who had heard we were in the area, came across to visit us. MOTOBAIN has been recommended by Mr. Chester as Village Constable for WAMBIO Village. He is at present on his way out to KEREMA to see the Government about his appointment, having just come from IWANGO in the Upper LOHIKI Valley.

Camp No.10.

Friday, 16th May. Many BEUIA and IGUEBI people visited the camp this morning. One, GOGIAKARA of IGUEBI, who is alleged to ~~be~~ ^{have been} implicated in the murder of woman named KIDANGI of BUNGA Village was arrested.

Broke camp at 0720 hrs and crossed a spur in a SE direction then followed the next spur down to the houses of BEUIA settlement. Continued on in a SE direction crossing a number of spurs and at 0820 hrs we descended a spur to come upon IANGE of MERAPU, the famous killer, who was in the process of preparing some salt. When we told him that we were continuing on to HAVAIU today he was a trifle annoyed saying, 'The Government never put their flies up at my village'. Continued on in a SE direction at 0840 and crossed several more spurs and at 0900 hrs we descended in a SEE direction to cross the YUAINI Creek (Marked on the map as YUANI) at 0910 hrs. Still continuing in a SE direction we struck the ENNA at 0915 hrs and followed it along for a short distance and then climbed up through a garden in a SSE direction. Met several MERAPU people here and then continued on in a SE direction and at 0930 hrs we crossed MERAPU Creek, a small tributary of the ENNA. Ascended and then descended to arrive at the ENNA at 0940 hrs. Followed ENNA down in a SE direction to pass the mouth of TAGE Creek at 1005 hrs. Left ENNA here and struck SE to arrive at TAGANI Creek at 1015 hrs. Spelled here. At 1100 hrs commenced a stiff climb in a SE direction, passed through some gardens on a slope and then descended to cross a small tributary of HAVAIU Creek. Ascended and followed spur up and then crossed to next spur and followed this one up in a SSE direction until 1225 hrs when we swung SE to arrive at the camp 5 minutes later.

Saturday, 17th May. As it appears that AIKAKAWO is in the area around the KUKUE and its tributaries I sent Consts. BAIVA, MAUDJAI and NIMARI to search the AHVIA and WALPA Cks area and then to ^{follow down} search the KERUMA Valley thoroughly down to the KUKUE and follow the KUKUE down to the settlement of MUBA situated just above KARAMA Village. I decided that the remainder of the party would follow the KUKUE Valley down to MUBA searching it on the way.

Sunday, 18th May.
KUKUE Valley.

Preparing loads for our trip down the

At 2330 hrs the Village Constable arrived at the camp with AIKAKAWO. He had arrested him just on dark at a spot about four hours distant from the camp.

Monday, 19th May.

Sent instructions to the police to return to camp. They arrived in the afternoon.

A number of IWANGO, Upper LOHIKI, people arrived in the camp. They are on their way to the coast on a trading expedition. Arrested a lad named GOISEN who is alleged to have been implicated in the murder of the woman, KIDANGI of BUNGA Village.

Tuesday, 20th May. Broke camp at 0700 hrs and climbed in a SE direction above the camp for about 10 minutes and then descended and followed the edge of the KUKUEHAM RANGE around in a SSW direction. Climbed up onto the range at 0745 hrs and followed it down in a SSW direction until 0830 hrs when we arrived at where the MURUA RIVER track descends the side of the range. Sent Consts. BAIWA and MAUDJAI down the MURUA RIVER track with instructions to apprehend a lad named KABADOU, who lives at the settlement of WAIGA on the MURUA RIVER, and bring him to KEREMA. He is also said to have been implicated in the murder of the woman KIDANGI. Height here is 4000'. We continued on down the MURUA-KUKUE DIVIDE in a SE direction descending to the O'ONA Creek at 0845 hrs and followed it down in a SE direction for 35 minutes. Ascended in a SW direction, descended to cross a small tributary of the O'ONA and then ascended in a SSE direction to descend and cross IBUEGA Creek, a tributary of the O'ONA, at 0945 hrs. Ascended in a SSE direction and descended in a SW direction at 1020 hrs to reach KAMANI Creek, a tributary of the MURUA, at 1045 hrs. Height is 2400'. Delayed here by some carriers taking the wrong track. Ascended in a SE direction at 1230 hrs and then descended to strike TEUIA Creek, a tributary of the KAMANI. Followed TEUIA Creek in a SE direction for a short distance and then ascended in a SSE direction, descended through an old garden site and then ascended to a 'lookout' into the KIENA Valley at 1345 hrs. Height 2550'. Continued on down the KUKUE-MURUA Divide in a SSE direction alternatively ascending and descending. Crossed three peaks the highest of which is 2750 ft AMSL. Descended the third peak at about 1700 hrs and followed a spur down and then swung SW across a small stream. Crossed a low ridge and reached the bank of WAMA Creek, a tributary of the MOIPAKA, at 1730 hrs. The small stream is the first water we have struck since leaving TEUIA Creek at about 1245 hrs. Most of carriers did not arrive until late in the night.

Camp No.12.Hgt. 1900 ft.

Wednesday, 21st May. Broke camp and swung SW across WAMA Creek at 0800 hrs. Crossed a spur, descending sharply on the other side and then followed a spur down in a SW direction, swinging SWW to reach BIBIA Creek, a tributary of the MOIPAKA, 15 mins later at 0900 hrs. Followed BIBIA Creek down in a SW direction to reach its junction with the MOIPAKA at 0920 hrs and then followed the MOIPAKA down in a SW direction to leave it at 0940 hrs and follow a small tributary up in a NW direction for a short distance. Swung NNW for a few minutes and then swung S to reach the MOIPAKA once again at 1000 hrs. Followed it in a SW direction until 1015 hrs and then swung SSW to reach the MURUA River at 1035 hrs. Followed MURUA River down in a S direction to arrive at the junction of the MOTAINI Creek and MURUA at 1135 hrs. Spelled here. Continued on following MURUA in a S direction at 1245 hrs and at 1315 hrs we left the MURUA and struck in a W direction to arrive at MURUA settlement at 1345 hrs. There were two canoes here so we loaded the gear on the canoes and set out for the Government garden arriving there at 1500 hrs. Self and one Constable set out for KEREMA on a small canoe and the remainder of the patrol party followed in the big Government canoe. Arrived at KEREMA at 1830 hrs and reported to the Assistant District Officer. The big canoe arrived with gear and remainder of patrol party at 2300 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

Law and Justice.

As mentioned in the Diary the two escapees were recaptured; BIOUIA on the 1/5/52 and AIKAKAWO on the 18/5/52.

The murder of the woman KIDANGI, niece of the BUNGA Village Constable, was reported to the Government quite some time ago. The murder is alleged to have taken place at IGUEBI Village in the ENNA Valley in late 1949. Whilst the patrol was at IGUEBI Village, GOGIAKARA, the person who is alleged to have struck the woman on the head with an axe, was arrested. A few days later at HAVAIU Village a young lad named KOISINI of IWANGO Village, who is alleged to have fired several arrows into KIDANGI's body, was arrested. Then while the patrol was returning to KEREMA another lad named KABADOU, who it is alleged was also implicated in the murder, was arrested at WAIGA settlement on the MURUA River. A third lad named KAPAP'MEGIKA was also, it is alleged implicated in the murder; however he died shortly after the woman KIDANGI was killed.

The only major crime reported to the patrol is that of the murder of a WONGEIWA man which is said to have occurred at WONGEIWA Village in the Middle WEA Valley several months ago. It is alleged that the murderers are of WONGEIWA Village also and that the murder resulted after a quarrel over a pig.

The People and Their Customs.

These are similar to those which have already been fully described in P/Rs Nos. 1 & 3 of 1950-51.

The people of the area patrolled say that their ancestors originally came from the grasslands up the TAURI Valley and that they had been driven down here by the constant warring on them by the bigger groups. Many years ago, they say, there were no people living in the area below MT. ERUKI(CHAUWE). The migration is said to have been gradual and they say that at the present time people are still coming down from the grasslands to settle in this area.

Villages.

As has been reported by other patrols the name 'village' as applied to KUKUKUKU settlements South of the Grasslands is a misnomer and the more correct term would be garden settlement. The reason being, of course, that a KUKUKUKU builds his house in or near his garden and consequently it is extremely rare to find more than a few houses built in the one place.

The following is a brief report on the settlements visited by the patrol:-

BUNGA. The BUNGA people are at present preparing gardens at a spot known as IAVANUNGI situated about four hours walk from MAPURU. As soon as the gardens have been prepared the people intend building their houses at this spot. Until their new gardens are producing the people will have to bring their food from their old settlement which is about four hours walk away to the North. The name of the new settlement is IAVANUNGI. Their reasons for shifting to this site are: (1) Their fear of sorcery. The recent deaths of several BUNGA people have been attributed to sorcery. It is the normal thing for the KUKUKUKU people to move their settlement to another place when one of their number dies as a result of what they believe to be sorcery. (2) They say that they will be nearer to the coast and will be able to trade their food with the Government for cash. As mentioned in the Diary these people refused to accept beads in payment for food as they considered that they were now 'the same as the coast people'.

The population of BUNGA ~~is~~ ^{consists of} about twenty five people.

Villages. (Cont.)

IVANA. Only a couple of the original inhabitants remain; most of the people living here at present being people who have migrated from the WEA Valley over the past couple of years. As mentioned in the Diary a number of people had just recently arrived from the WEA Valley and were engaged in the process of preparing gardens when we arrived. Their reason for shifting from the WEA Valley is that they are tired of being constantly on the alert against warring parties from the top of the WEA Valley and consequently had moved down here so that they could live in peace.

IVANA is situated just over one days walk from BUNGA. The people assured us that the next Government patrol to visit them would be able to purchase plenty of food. We were unable to do so on this occasion as most of the gardens were just being planted. The population of IVANA is approximately thirty people.

TAIKE. TAIKE settlement on the MURUA Valley side of IVANA is now deserted. The people have moved further down the MURUA Valley and made a new settlement called WAIGA at a spot about one days walk above the Government garden. The population would not exceed twenty people.

ANAPUA. As reported in the Diary these people were not contacted at their settlement though several of them later came into our camp at HAVAIU. They were however contacted at their settlement on our previous patrol to this area. The population would not exceed twenty in number. We were able to purchase a small quantity of food from these people on our previous patrol. ANAPUA settlement is situated on the opposite side of the valley to the old TAIKE settlement but is much nearer the MURUA River.

KEKEWA GROUP. The KEKEWA Group is comprised of the settlements of HAVAIU, KUKUE, NIMBIATABINGA, MUBA and MURUA. The KEKEWA people originally lived in one big settlement near the junction of the ENNA and WEA but have gradually split up and now live in the five settlements abovenamed, HAVAIU. The HAVAIU people were until recently living in the area around HAVAIU Creek but some of them are now living 3-4 hours away to the East. The people who have shifted to the East say that the people from further North are making sorcery against them so that they will all die off and then they will be able to get their land. They say that several of their number had already died as a result of this sorcery so they had been forced to move. The land around here is much more productive than the land up the WEA and MEA Valleys. The population of HAVAIU consists of fifty people. KUKUE. This settlement is situated in the KUKUE Valley on the side of the KUKUE-KIENA Divide. The population consists of fifty people. NIMBIATABINGA. This settlement is situated in the KERUNA Creek Valley. The population consists of approximately twenty people. MUBA. This settlement is situated several hours walk above KARAMA Village. The population consists of 30-40 people. There is a native L.M.S. Mission teacher living in this settlement. These people were until about eighteen months ago living a place called KAMINI which is situated on the bank of the KUKUE several hours walk below KUKUE settlement. MURUA. This settlement is situated on the MURUA River ~~several~~ ~~hours~~ ~~walk~~ a short distance above the Government garden. The population would not exceed twenty people. These people migrated from HAVAIU Settlement several years ago.

MEWE. MEWE Settlement is situated in a small valley between the YAGE and WEA Valleys. The population would not exceed thirty people. The garden land here is just about worked out and the people are now making some of their gardens in the YAGE Valley.

DOMANEIWA. This settlement is situated in the MEA Valley just above the head of YAGE Creek. The population would be 80-100 people but is scattered over an area of approx.

Villages. (Cont)

DOMANEIWA.(Cont.) two square mile.

ENNA VALLEY SETTLEMENTS. There are five settlements situated in the ENNA Valley. The total population would not exceed 150 people. These people have gardens in the YUAINI(not YUANI as on map) Valley as well as those in the ENNA Valley.

KUEPA. KUEPA Settlement is situated in the WEA Valley on the edge of the CHAMBO Range. It is the only WEA Valley settlement we passed through on our trip across that valley. The population would be approximately twenty five people.

Village Officials.

There are two Village Constables stationed in the area patrolled. They are both very recent appointees. V.C. NONAGI of BUNGA would appear to be fairly conversant with his duties; however V.C. NEBANA of HAVAIU still appears to be rather hazy as to them. This is undoubtedly due to his settlement being more remote from KEREMA than that of V.C. NONAGI. His duties were explained to him on several occasions whilst the patrol was in the area but he cannot be expected to really understand them until his area becomes regularly patrolled. V.C. NEBANA rendered us valuable assistance while the patrol was in his area.

Agriculture.

The staple diet of the people of the area patrolled is taro which is supplemented by bananas, sugarcane, sweet potato, etc. The taro was introduced from the coast fifty or so years ago; sweet potato was formerly the staple. At HAVAIU enormous quantities of TARO are grown but very few people attempt to grow sweet potato now. They say that the sweet potato does not thrive in soil where taro are also being grown. Further up the WEA Valley around WAMBIO the taro has not really 'caught on' as yet and sweet potato is still the staple. The prodigious growth of the taro in the mountain soil no doubt accounts for the greater part of its popularity over sweet potato which does not grow to any great size in these areas.

Tobacco is also an introduced crop.

Health.

On the inward journey of the patrol we met two IVANA men who, of their own accord, were on their way to the hospital at KEREMA to receive treatment for their sores. It is certainly a step forward when KUKUKUKU people take it on themselves to travel a journey of three days from an area which is not regularly patrolled in order to receive treatment for their ills. At HAVAIU many people asked me to treat their sores but I had to turn them away as I had only sufficient medicines for my patrol personnel. I told them to go down to the hospital at KEREMA but the majority of them resorted to the old mud-pack rather than make the journey.

Most of the sores seen were tropical ulcers.

Tracks.

These are numerous but are quite often barely visible. They generally follow the mountain tops, the mountain slopes, or the river or creek banks.

H. S. Bailey
Patrol Officer, G.D.

REPORT ON R.P.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 1237 L/Cpl. WADIA

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Good
Conduct: Excellent

Reg. No. 1628 Const. MAUDJAI (From 8/5/52)

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Fair
Conduct: A definite asset though being a KUKUKUKU he is very slow

Reg. No. 1649 Const. TAUVALCGO

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Fair
Conduct: Same as for Const. MAUDJAI. He was laid up for some time with swollen feet

Reg. No. 6910 Const. NARE

Discipline: Fair
Appearance: Fair
Conduct: Average Constable with no outstanding abilities

Reg. No. 6943 Const. TIVIRARI

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Smart
Conduct: Very good. Improves with experience

Reg. No. 6944 Const. WIMARI

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Smart
Conduct: Fair. Inclined to talk too much and do too little

Reg. No. 6945 Const. BAIWA

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Good
Conduct: Very good. Very experienced in patrol work now. An incessant and willing worker

Reg. No. 7572 Const. PAJARI (Until 1/5/52)

Discipline: Good
Appearance: Good
Conduct: Inexperienced

Patrol Officer, G.D.

PHOTOGRAPHS TAKEN ON PATROL.

Looking East From Havaiu

Spell in a creek bed

Old woman of Havaiu- one of
the few

IANGE of Merapu, Enna Valley.
Said to have ten killings to
his credit

Bringing food in to sell. Havaiu

A pow-wow after its sold

Typical Kukukukua house

V.C. HEBANA of Havaiu and
some of his people



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

KEREMA No. 8

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. (3 of 51/521HV)

Patrol Conducted by O.S. MATHIESON a/A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Upper Vailala River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 2 R.P.C. 1 interpreter

Duration—From 21/4/1952 to 5/5/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference Kukosi & Wau Strat. 4 miles - 1 inch

Objects of Patrol General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

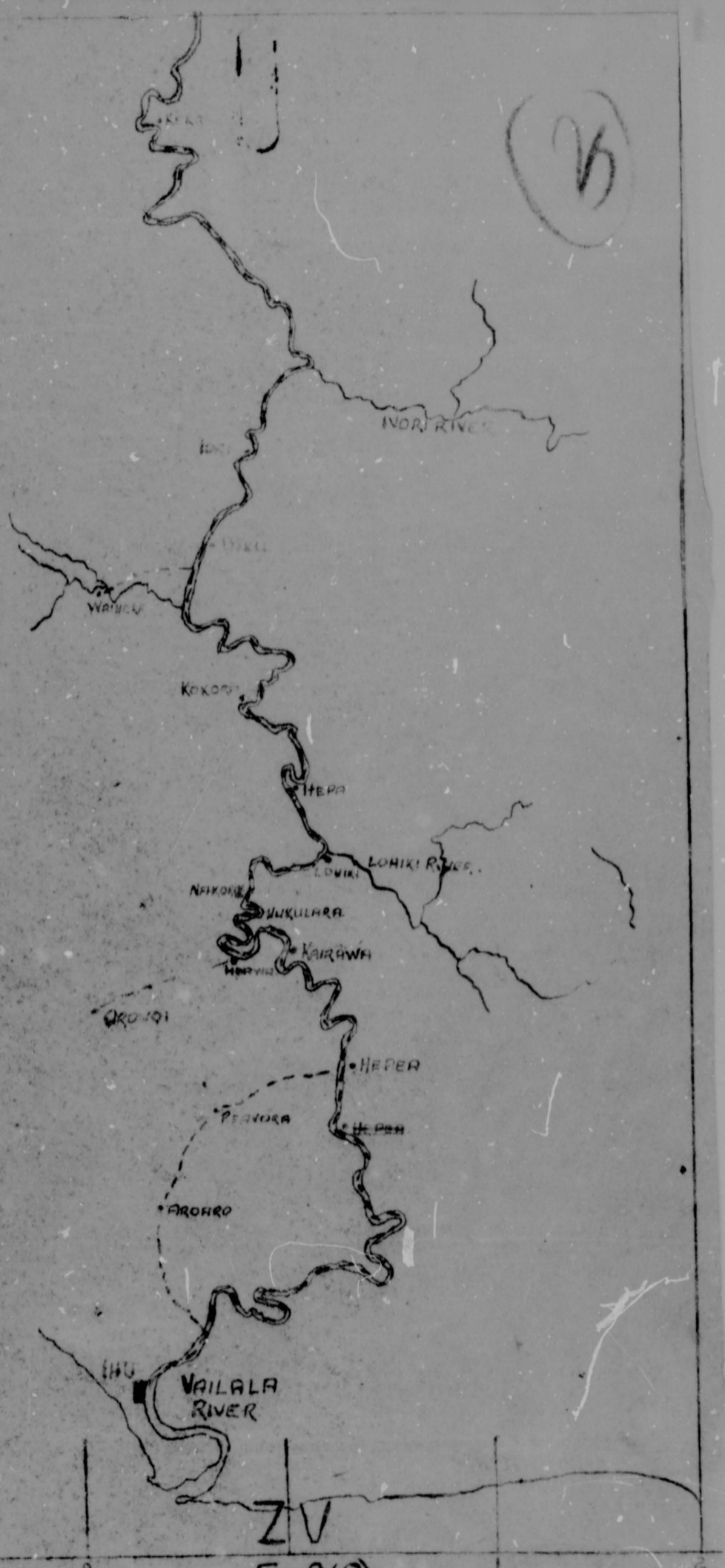
Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

(B)



ZV
E A(Q)
KIKORI + WAU STRATEGICAL SERIES
SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.
IHU PATROL 3 OF 51/52
of [unclear] 1942

30/2/94

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
IHU, G.D.

16th May, 1952

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1951/52.

Officer Conducting Patrol: C.J.Mathieson a/ADC.
Area Patrolled: Upper Vailala River.
Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No.2109 Const. MURE.
Reg. No.6909 Const. KAVIRI.
Interpreter, POVE.
16 Paddlers.
Duration: 21st-April - 5th May, 1952.
15 days.
Objects of Patrol: General Administration.
Map Used: Kikori & Wau Strategical
4 Miles to 1".
Patrol Map Attached.

No census

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of the patrol were purely general Administration. The route taken was up the Vailala River by canoe as far as KEKA Village, then returning by canoe to PAKU Village, then inland by road to WAIHEKE Village returning by the same track to the VAILALA River, then by canoe to HEAWA Village and from here by road to OROVOI Village returning by the same road to the Vailala, then by canoe to HEFEA Village. From here the patrol, by road, visited PEAVORA and AROARO Villages and continued on by road to meet the VAILALA River about one mile above VAIVIRI Plantation.

KEKA is situated about eighty miles upstream from the mouth of the VAILALA River, and the VAILALA, when not in flood, flows at about three knots an hour so that obviously the upward journey is very slow and consequently a greater percentage of the time spent on the patrol is devoted merely to the canoe journeys.

The area was last visited by Mr. Patrol Officer R.S.Bell during July, 1951, and on this occasion the census was compiled.

D I A R Y.

Monday, 21/4/52.

Departed IHU by canoe at 9.am. Owing to inclement weather and sudden flooding of river decided to pitch flies on high bank at 2 pm.

Tuesday, 22/4/52.

Heavy rain during early morning. Broke camp at 10 am and proceeded upstream. Owing to flooded condition of river, going very slow. Reached HEPEA at 4.30 pm.

Wednesday, 23/4/52.

Inspection of HEPEA Village and hamlets of AKAURA and OBERI. Inspected village gardens. Heard one C.N.M. case and numerous petty complaints.

Thursday, 24/4/52.

Departed HEPEA at 7.30 am and arrived at KAIRAVA at 1 pm. Inspected KAIRAVA Village and proceeded by canoe to HEAWA Village, which was reached at 3.30 pm. Inspected HEAWA Village.

Friday, 25/4/52.

Heard C.N.M. - 4 cases, also many small complaints. Departed from ~~HEAWA~~ HEAWA Village at 12 noon and reached HUKULARA Village at 2.30 pm. Inspected village left for NOKORA Village at 3 pm arriving at NOKORA at 3.30 pm. Departed NOKORA at 4 pm and reached LOHIKI Village at 6.30 pm.

Saturday, 26/4/52.

Inspected LOHIKI Village and sick children sent to KEREMA Hospital. C.N.M. - 2 cases. Departed LOHIKI 12 noon and reached HEPEA Village at 2.30 pm. After inspecting HEPEA Village departed for KOKORA Village at 4.30 pm and reached KOKORA at 6 pm. Pitched flies.

Sunday, 27/4/52.

Observed.

Monday, 28/4/52.

Departed KOKORA at 7.30 am and reached PAKU Village at 1.15 pm. Inspected PAKU Village. C.N.M. - 4 cases.

Tuesday, 29/4/52.

Departed PAKU at 6 am and reached KEKA Village at 6.30 pm.

Wednesday, 30/4/52.

Inspected KEKA Village. V.C. absent at sago area. Departed KEKA at 10 am and proceeded downstream to IORI Village which was reached at 2.30 pm. Inspected IORI Village. 1 case C.N.M. Departed IORI at 4.30 pm and reached PAKU at 5.30 pm.

Thursday, 1/5/52.

Left PAKU at 7.30 am and proceeded downstream for 30 minutes. Then 1½ hours by road to WAIHEKE Village. Inspected WAIHEKE and returned to VAILALA River at 1 pm. Proceeded to HEWA Village which was reached at 6.30 pm.

Friday, 2/5/52.

Departed HEAWA Village by road and reached OROVOI Village at 11 am - time taken, 3 hours. Inspected village and heard numerous complaints. Returned to HEAWA Village at 5 pm.

Saturday, 3/5/52.

Numerous discussions with HEAWA people re roads etc. Departed HEAWA Village at 9 am and reached HEPEA Village at 12.30 pm.

Sunday, 4/5/52.

Observed.

Monday, 5/5/52.

Departed HEFEA at 3 am. Crossed VAILALA River and proceeded by road to PEAVORA Village which was reached at 11.15 am. Inspected PEAVORA Village and departed at 2 pm for AROARO Village which was reached at 4 pm.

Tuesday, 6/5/52.

Inspected AROARO Village. Heard many small complaints. Discussed possibility of Village Co-Operative venture with AROARO natives. Departed AROARO at 12 noon and reached VAILALA River at 1 pm. Then by canoe to IHU Station which was reached at 2.30 pm.

.....

Native Affairs:

During the patrol the following cases were heard before the Court for Native Matters:

<u>N.R.O. Reg.</u>	<u>No of cases.</u>
71(a)	1
87	1
101(4)	3
101(9)	8
118(2)	21
	<u>34.</u>

Numerous petty complaints which did not constitute a complaint against the N.R.O. were brought before the Court, but in those cases the natives concerned were advised to settle their complaints according to native custom.

Generally speaking the natives of the area visited were very eager to assist the patrol.

KOKORA Village is almost deserted, its present population totalling 11 and consisting of five unmarried males, 2 widowers, 3 widows and 1 child. The remainder of the population of this village have returned to their original villages on the FURARI River, and according to the people now at KOKORA the FURARI people will not be returning to KOKORA. Those still residing at KOKORA Village were strongly advised to return to their original village of HUKULARA.

The AROARO natives approached the patrol and requested that the Administration assist them to market their sago. They have large areas of sago and they stated that they could produce equivalent to approximately 5,000 lb per week. This Station cannot use more than 500 lb per week so it was suggested that they approach A.P.C. Co. Ltd at IHU and the local plantations. However they stated that they desired to produce on a communal business venture so it was suggested to them that those interested should come to IHU where they could discuss the matter with the A/Co-Operative Officer.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

All the river villages as far North as PAKU rely almost entirely on sago. They engage in very little gardening and supplement their sago diet with a few bananas etc. grown in the immediate surroundings of their villages. They also have coconut palms and breadfruit trees sufficient for their needs. PAKU, IORI and KEKA Villages all have good gardens well planted with corn, sweet potato, taro and banana.

The inland villages of WAIHEKE, OROVOI, PEAVORA and ARCARO have really large well planted gardens and although they have ample sago areas they appear to regard produce almost as important to their diet as sago.

All villages have plenty of pigs and fowls and the river villages further supplement their diet with fish from the VAILALA River.

Medical and Health:

Health in the area appeared to be exceptionally good. It is estimated that at least ninety-eight percent of the population was seen and a total of only sixteen people required medical attention, their complaints being as follows:

Tropical Ulcers..... 2
Yaws.....14.

The people concerned needed very little persuading to make the journey to KEREMA Hospital, as people from this area very often report to the IHU Station whilst making voluntary journeys to the KEREMA Hospital for medical attention.

The Medical Assistant at A.P.C. Ltd., camp at IHU, frequently treats natives from this area who voluntarily appear for treatment.

Education:

Two schools are almost ready to commence in the area patrolled. The S.D.A. Mission have a school completed at LOHIKI Village and a teacher has now taken up residence prior to commencing teaching. No pupils have as yet enrolled. The L.M.S. Mission have almost completed a school at ARO ARO Village and it is anticipated that school will be commencing at that village during next month.

Roads and Bridges:

Practically no road exists between the VAILALA River and WAIHEKE Village. The WAIHEKE people were ordered by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell in July, 1951 to build the road between the VAILALA and WAIHEKE but they have made a very feeble attempt. They were again ordered to have the road put into good condition by the return of the next patrol and were warned that failure to comply with the order would result in prosecution.

Portion of the track between HEAWA and OROVOI villages is in good condition and the remainder very poor. The OROVOI people had done their share of the road but the HEAWA people had failed to even make a pretence of cleaning their section, and as they were warned by the last patrol, 9 men were charged before the Court for Native Matters and were imprisoned for a period of ten days.

The road between HEPEA and PEAVORA villages was in fair condition however the HEPEA natives were ordered to see that certain sections of the track were rebuilt before

the visit of the next patrol. Between PEAVORA and AROARO the road was in a very poor state and the PEAVORA Village Constable complained that natives responsible failed to obey his orders to build the road, so as a result 12 male natives were imprisoned for a period of seven days. The track between AROARO and the VAILALA River was in good condition.

Villages:

Villages along the VAILALA River are in very poor condition. Many of them consist of just a group of small humpies with low roofs and very poorly built. The people appear to have no village pride whatsoever, they crowd their shelters together, the villages are unfenced, undergrowth is allowed to grow almost to the door of the houses, latrines are non-existent and most villages have a high offending smell. Orders were again given to many natives to rebuild their houses and to clean the villages to the fifty yard mark. As a result of having failed to carry out orders given by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell, to repair and rebuild certain houses, eleven natives were imprisoned.

The village of KEKA is in the process of being rebuilt and it appears as if it will be really a good village.

WAIHEKE Village has been completely rebuilt and is now in very good condition, this appears to be a great improvement since the visit of the last patrol.

The inland villages of PEAVORA, OROVOI and AROARO are in excellent condition. They are well laid out, very clean and solidly built and make a striking contrast to the River Villages.

All village officials did their utmost to assist the patrol.

AVAMA-WAIREIA of OREBI Hamlet, HEFEA Village, on the request of his village people, was appointed Village Councillor.

The village of IUMORITO previously situated at the head of the VAILALA River is now non-existent, the natives, some years ago, having moved to KEKA Village. Also the village of EBALA previously situated on the PURARI River has now joined forces with WAIHEKE.

Rest Houses:

A rest house has now been completed at HEFEA Village, but it is a very poor effort and the natives concerned have been strongly advised to erect a more suitable structure. A rest house has also been erected at OROVOI Village so that in future patrols will be able to spend the night at that village instead of returning to HEAWA, on the VAILALA River. Good rest houses exist at HEAWA, LOHIKI, PAKU, KEKA, and AROARO Villages.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The natives of KEKA Village are a group different to any other natives on the VAILALA River. They claim to originally have migrated from the upper regions of the PURARI River. They speak with a high nasal twang not unlike many KUKUKUKUS, however they claim that they cannot understand the KUKUKUKU dialect.

Missions:

The only Mission influence in the area is at LOHIKI and AROARO Villages. The S.D.A. Mission have a native teacher at LOHIKI Village and the L.M.S. have a school nearing completion

PAGE. 6.

at AROARO Village.

Until approximately one year ago the S.D.A. Mission maintained a teacher at KEKA Village, however an insane native resides at KEKA Village who apparently has a dislike for Mission teachers, as on two occasions he wounded the teacher with a spear. After receiving medical attention, as a result of the last wounding, the teacher was not returned to KEKA Village but was posted to one of the coastal villages.

C. J. Mathieson
C. J. Mathieson
Assistant District Officer.

PAGE.7.

IHU Patrol Report No.3 of 51/52.

APPENDIX. A.

Report of Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary:

The following members of the IHU Detachment accompanied the patrol:

Reg. No.2109 Const. MURE: A reliable man with good patrol experience. Appearance rather poor, but discipline good.

Reg. No.6909 Const. KAVIRI: Conscientious, willing and reliable. Has had very little patrol experience but has the makings of a very good constable.

J. Mathieson

J. Mathieson.
a/Assistant District Officer.

30-2-94.

2nd June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKOEI.

Subject: IHU Patrol Report No.3 of 1951/52.

The above Patrol Report is acknowledged. Copies X
of the map will be made and returned to you.

2. The native situation in this area seems to be quite good.
3. Matters of interest to other Departments will be forwarded to them.
4. With reference to your statement that the Assistant District Officer has been "asked to submit census figures with all patrol reports" - will you please order him to do so forthwith, including those in connection with this report.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

X 2 Copies with this memo.
[Signature] 1/6

P/A

at
TION
C
M

30/5/52



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 333/30-1/52



District Office,
KIKORI. G.D.
29th May, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 : IHU

Please find attached the abovementioned patrol report and map of the area patrolled.

The patrol was a routine one and it is pleasing to note that these people are keeping their villages in good condition.

The A.D.O. has been asked to submit census figures with all patrol reports.

Carroll

[Handwritten Signature]
.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

Mr. Downer
[Signature]
31/5

DS.30 - 2 - 94.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. IHU No.3 of 5/52

Patrol Conducted by O.J. MATHIESON A.I.D.O.

Area Patrolled UPPER VAILALA RIVER

Patrol Accompanied by—Europeans Nil

Natives R.P.C.2. INT.1. PADDLERS.16

Duration—From 21/4/1952 to 5/5/1952

Number of Days 15

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JULY/1951

Medical — / / 19.....

Map Reference ARMY STRAT SERIES: KIKORI & WAU. 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

Objects of Patrol: GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Officer

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

DS.30 - 2 - 94.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
IHU, G.D.

16th May, 1952

District Commissioner,
Gulf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1951/52.

Officer Conducting Patrol: O.J.Mathieson a/AJO.
Area Patrolled: Upper Vailala River.
Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No.2109 Const. MURE.
Reg. No.6909 Const. KAVIRI.
Interpreter, POVE.
16 Paddlers.
Duration: 21st-April - 5th May, 1952.
15 days.
Objects of Patrol: General Administration.
Map Used: Kikori & Wau Strategical
4 Miles to 1".
Patrol Map Attached.

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of the patrol were purely general Administration. The route taken was up the Vailala River by canoe as far as KEKA Village, then returning by canoe to PAKU Village, then inland by road to WAIHEKE Village returning by the same track to the VAILALA River, then by canoe to HEAWA Village and from here by road to OROVOI Village returning by the same road to the Vailala, then by canoe to HEPEA Village. From here the patrol, by road, visited PEAVORA and AROARO Villages and continued on by road to meet the VAILALA River about one mile above VAIVIRI Plantation.

KEKA is situated about eighty miles upstream from the mouth of the VAILALA River, and the VAILALA, when not in flood, flows at about three knots an hour so that obviously the upward journey is very slow and consequently a greater percentage of the time spent on the patrol is devoted merely to the canoe journeys.

The area was last visited by Mr. Patrol Officer R.S.Bell during July, 1951, and on this occasion the census was compiled.

D I A R Y.

Monday, 21/4/52.

Departed IHU by canoe at 9.am. Owing to inclement weather and sudden flooding of river decided to pitch flies on high bank at 2 pm.

Tuesday, 22/4/52.

Heavy rain during early morning. Broke camp at 10. am and proceeded upstream. Owing to flooded condition of river, going very slow. Reached HEPEA at 4.30 pm.

Wednesday, 23/4/52.

Inspection of HEPEA Village and hamlets of AKAURA and OBERI. Inspected village gardens. Heard one C.N.M. case and numerous petty complaints.

Thursday, 24/4/52.

Departed HEPEA at 7.30 am and arrived at KAIRAVA at 1 pm. Inspected KAIRAVA Village and proceeded by canoe to HEAWA Village, which was reached at 3.30 pm. Inspected HEAWA Village.

Friday, 25/4/52.

Heard C.N.M. - 4 cases, also many small complaints. Departed from HEAWA Village at 12 noon and reached HUKULARA Village at 2.30 pm. Inspected village left for NOKORA Village at 3 pm arriving at NOKORA at 3.30 pm. Departed NOKORA at 4 pm and reached LOHIKI Village at 6.30 pm.

Saturday, 26/4/52.

Inspected LOHIKI Village and sick children sent to KEREMA Hospital. C.N.M. - 2 cases. Departed LOHIKI 12 noon and reached HEPA Village at 2.30 pm. After inspecting HEPA Village departed for KOKORA Village at 4.30 pm and reached KOKORA at 6 pm. Pitched flies.

Sunday, 27/4/52.

Observed.

Monday, 28/4/52.

Departed KOKORA at 7.30 am and reached PAKU Village at 1.15 pm. Inspected PAKU Village. C.N.M. - 4 cases.

Tuesday, 29/4/52.

Departed PAKU at 6 am and reached KEKA Village at 6.30 pm.

Wednesday, 30/4/52.

Inspected KEKA Village. V.C. absent at sago area. Departed KEKA at 10am and proceeded downstream to IORI Village which was reached at 2.30 pm. Inspected IORI Village. 1 case C.N.M. Departed IORI at 4.30pm and reached PAKU at 5.30 pm.

Thursday, 1/5/52.

Left PAKU at 7.30 am and proceeded downstream for 30 minutes. Then 1½ hours by road to WAIHEKE Village. Inspected WAIHEKE and returned to VAIJALA River at 1 pm. Proceeded to HEWA Village which was reached at 6.30 pm.

Friday, 2/5/52.

Departed HEAWA Village by road and reached OROVOI Village at 11 am - time taken, 3 hours. Inspected village and heard numerous complaints. Returned to HEAWA Village at 5 pm.

Saturday, 3/5/52.

Numerous discussions with HEAWA people re roads etc. Departed HEAWA Village at 9 am and reached HEPEA Village at 12.30 pm.

Sunday, 4/5/52.

Observed.

Monday, 5/5/52.

Departed HEPEA at 8 am. Crossed VAILALA River and proceeded by road to PEAVORA Village which was reached at 11.15 am. Inspected PEAVORA Village and departed at 2 pm for AROARO Village which was reached at 4 pm.

Tuesday, 6/5/52.

Inspected AROARO Village. Heard many small complaints. Discussed possibility of Village Co-Operative venture with AROARO natives. Departed AROARO at 12 noon and reached VAILALA River at 1 pm. Then by canoe to IHU Station which was reached at 2.30 pm.

.....

Native Affairs:

During the patrol the following cases were heard before the Court for Native Matters:

<u>N.R.O. Reg.</u>	<u>No of cases.</u>
71(a)	1
87	1
101(4)	3
101(9)	8
118(2)	21
	<u>34.</u>

Numerous petty complaints which did not constitute a complaint against the N.R.O. were brought before the Court, but in these cases the natives concerned were advised to settle their complaints according to native custom.

Generally speaking the natives of the area visited were very eager to assist the patrol.

KOKORA Village is almost deserted, its present population totalling 11 and consisting of five unmarried males, 2 widowers, 3 widows and 1 child. The remainder of the population of this village have returned to their original villages on the PURARI River, and according to the people now at KOKORA the PURARI people will not be returning to KOKORA. Those still residing at KOKORA Village were strongly advised to return to their original village of HUKULARA.

The AROARO natives approached the patrol and requested that the Administration assist them to market their sago. They have large areas of sago and they stated that they could produce equivalent to approximately 3,000 lb per week. This Station cannot use more than 500 lb per week so it was suggested that they approach A.P.C. Co. Ltd at IHU and the local plantations. However they stated that they desired to produce on a communal business venture so it was suggested to them that those interested should come to IHU where they could discuss the matter with the A/Co-Operative Officer.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

All the river villages as far North as PAKU rely almost entirely on sago. They engage in very little gardening and supplement their sago diet with a few bananas etc. grown in the immediate ~~xxxx~~ surroundings of their villages. They also have coconut palms and breadfruit trees sufficient for their needs. PAKU, IORI and KEKA Villages all have good gardens well planted with corn, sweet potato, taro and banana.

The inland villages of WAIHEKE, OROVOI, PEAVORA and AROARO have really large well planted gardens and although they have ample sago areas they appear to regard produce almost as important to their diet as sago.

All villages have plenty of pigs and fowls and the river villages further supplement their diet with fish from the VAILALA River.

Medical and Health:

Health in the area appeared to be exceptionally good. It is estimated that at least ninety-eight percent of the population was seen and a total of only sixteen people required medical attention, their complaints being as follows:

Tropical Ulcers..... 2
Yaws.....14.

The people concerned needed very little persuading to make the journey to KEREMA Hospital, as people from this area very often report to the IHU Station whilst making voluntary journeys to the KEREMA Hospital for medical attention.

The Medical Assistant at A.P.C. Ltd., camp at IHU, frequently treats natives from this area who voluntarily appear for treatment.

Education:

Two schools are almost ready to commence in the area patrolled. The S.D.A. Mission have a school completed at LOHIKI Village and a teacher has now taken up residence prior to commencing teaching. No pupils have as yet enrolled. The L.M.S. Mission have almost completed a school at ARO ARO Village and it is anticipated that school will be commencing at that village during next month.

Roads and Bridges:

Practically no road exists between the VAILALA River and WAIHEKE Village. The WAIHEKE people were ordered by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell in July, 1951 to build the road between the VAILALA and WAIHEKE but they have made a very feeble attempt. They were again ordered to have the road put into good condition by the return of the next patrol and were warned that failure to comply with the order would result in prosecution.

Portion of the track between HEAWA and OROVOI villages is in good condition and the remainder very poor. The OROVOI people had done their share of the road but the HEAWA people had failed to even make a pretence of cleaning their section and as they were warned by the last patrol, 9 men were charged before the Court for Native Matters and were imprisoned for a period of ten days.

The road between HEPEA and PEAVORA villages was in fair condition however the HEPEA natives were ordered to see that certain sections of the track were rebuilt before

the visit of the next patrol. Between PEAVORA and AROARO the road was in a very poor state and the PEAVORA Village Constable complained that natives responsible failed to obey his orders to build the road so as a result 12 male natives were imprisoned for a period of seven days. The track between AROARO and the VAILALA River was in good condition.

Villages:

Villages along the VAILALA River are in very poor condition. Many of them consist of just a group of small humpies with low roofs and very poorly built. The people appear to have no village pride whatsoever, they cram their shelters together, the villages are unfenced, undergrowth is allowed to grow almost to the door of the houses, latrines are non-existent and most villages have a high offending smell. Orders were again given to many natives to rebuild their houses and to clean the villages to the fifty yard mark. As a result of having failed to carry out orders given by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell, to repair and rebuild certain houses, eleven natives were imprisoned.

The village of KEKA is in the process of being rebuilt and it appears as if it will be really a good village.

WAIHEKE Village has been completely rebuilt and is now in very good condition, this appears to be a great improvement since the visit of the last patrol.

The inland villages of PEAVORA, OROVOI and AROARO are in excellent condition. They are well laid out, very clean and solidly built and make a striking contrast to the River Villages.

All village officials did their utmost to assist the patrol.

AVAHA-WAIREIA of OREBI Hamlet, HEPEA Village, on the request of his village people, was appointed Village Councillor.

The village of IUMORITO previously situated at the head of the VAILALA River is now non-existent, the natives, some years ago, having moved to KEKA Village. Also the village of EBALA previously situated on the PURARI River has now joined forces with WAIHEKE.

Rest Houses:

A rest house has now been completed at HEPEA Village, but it is a very poor effort and the natives concerned have been strongly advised to erect a more suitable structure. A rest house has also been erected at OROVOI Village so that in future patrols will be able to spend the night at that village instead of returning to HEAWA, on the VAILALA River. Good rest houses exist at HEAWA, LOHIKI, PAKU, KEKA, and AROARO Villages.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The natives of KEKA Village are a group different to any other natives on the VAILALA River. They claim to originally have migrated from the upper regions of the PURARI River. They speak with a high nasal twang not unlike many KUKUKUKUS, however they claim that they cannot understand the KUKUKUKU dialect.

Missions:

The only Mission influence in the area is at LOHIKI and AROARO Villages. The S.D.A. Mission have a native teacher at LOHIKI Village and the L.M.S. have a school nearing completion

at AROARO Village.

Until approximately one year ago the S.D.A. Mission maintained a teacher at KEKA Village, however an insane native resides at KEKA Village who apparently has a dislike for Mission teachers, as on two occasions he wounded the teacher with a spear. After receiving medical attention, as a result of the last wounding, the teacher was not returned to KEKA Village but was posted to one of the coastal villages.

G. Mathieson
G. J. Mathieson
Assistant District Officer.

IHU Patrol Report No.3 of 51/52.

APPENDIX. A.

Report of Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary:

The following members of the IHU Detachment accompanied the patrol:

Reg. No.2109 Const. MURE: A reliable man with good patrol experience. Appearance rather poor, but discipline good.

Reg. No.6909 Const. KAVIRI: Conscientious, willing and reliable. Has had very little patrol experience but has the makings of a very good constable.

G. Mathieson
G. Mathieson.
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
IHU, G.D.

16th May, 1952

District Commissioner,
Culf Division,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1951/52.

Officer Conducting Patrol: O.J.Mathieson a/ADO.
Area Patrolled: Upper Vailala River.
Patrol Accompanied by: Reg. No.2109 Const. MURE.
Reg. No.6909 Const. KAVIRI.
Interpreter, POVE.
16 Paddlers.
Duration: 21st-April - 5th May, 1952.
15 days.
Objects of Patrol: General Administration.
Map Used: Kikori & Wau Strategical
4 Miles to 1".
Patrol Map Attached.

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of the patrol were purely general Administration. The route taken was up the Vailala River by canoe as far as KEKA Village, then returning by canoe to PAKU Village, then inland by road to WAIHEKE Village returning by the same track to the VAILALA River, then by canoe to HEAWA Village and from here by road to OROVOI Village returning by the same road to the Vailala, then by canoe to HEPEA Village. From here the patrol, by road, visited PEAVORA and AROARO Villages and continued on by road to meet the VAILALA River about one mile above VAIVIRI Plantation.

KEKA is situated about eighty miles upstream from the mouth of the VAILALA River, and the VAILALA, when not in flood, flows at about three knots an hour so that obviously the upward journey is very slow and consequently a greater percentage of the time spent on the patrol is devoted merely to the canoe journeys.

The area was last visited by Mr. Patrol Officer R.S.Bell during July, 1951, and on this occasion the census was compiled.

D I A R Y.

Monday, 21/4/52.

Departed IHU by canoe at 9.am. Owing to inclement weather and sudden flooding of river decided to pitch flies on high bank at 2 pm.

Tuesday, 22/4/52.

Heavy rain during early morning. Broke camp at 10. am and proceeded upstream. Owing to flooded condition of river, going very slow. Reached HEPEA at 4.30 pm.

Wednesday, 23/4/52.

Inspection of HEPEA Village and hamlets of AKAURA and OEERI. Inspected village gardens. Heard one C.N.M. case and numerous petty complaints.

Thursday, 24/4/52.

Departed HEPEA at 7.30 am and arrived at KAIRAVA at 1 pm. Inspected KAIRAVA Village and proceeded by canoe to HEAWA Village, which was reached at 3.30 pm. Inspected HEAWA Village.

Friday, 25/4/52.

Heard C.N.M. - 4 cases, also many small complaints. Departed from HEAWA Village at 12 noon and reached HUKULARA Village at 2.30 pm. Inspected village left for NOKORA Village at 3 pm arriving at NOKORA at 3.30 pm. Departed NOKORA at 4 pm and reached LOHIKI Village at 6.30 pm.

Saturday, 26/4/52.

Inspected LOHIKI Village and sick children sent to KEREMA Hospital. C.N.M. - 2 cases. Departed LOHIKI 12 noon and reached HEPEA Village at 2.30 pm. After inspecting HEPEA Village departed for KOKORA Village at 4.30 pm and reached KOKORA at 6 pm. Pitched flies.

Sunday, 27/4/52.

Observed.

Monday, 28/4/52.

Departed KOKORA at 7.30 am and reached PAKU Village at 1.15 pm. Inspected PAKU Village. C.N.M. - 4 cases.

Tuesday, 29/4/52.

Departed PAKU at 6 am and reached KEKA Village at 6.30 pm.

Wednesday, 30/4/52.

Inspected KEKA Village. V.C. absent at sage area. Departed KEKA at 10am and proceeded downstream to IORI Village which was reached at 2.30 pm. Inspected IORI Village. 1 case C.N.M. Departed IORI at 4.30pm and reached PAKU at 5.30 pm.

Thursday, 1/5/52.

Left PAKU at 7.30 am and proceeded downstream for 30 minutes. Then 1½ hours by road to WAIHEKE Village. Inspected WAIHEKE and returned to VAILALA River at 1 pm. Proceeded to HEWA Village which was reached at 6.30 pm.

Friday, 2/5/52.

Departed HEAWA Village by road and reached OROVOI Village at 11 am - time taken, 3 hours. Inspected village and heard numerous complaints. Returned to HEAWA Village at 5 pm.

Saturday, 3/5/52.

Numerous discussions with HEAWA people re roads etc. Departed HEAWA Village at 9 am and reached HEPEA Village at 12.30 pm.

Sunday, 4/5/52.

Observed.

Monday, 5/5/52.

Departed HEPHA at 8 am. Crossed VAILALA River and proceeded by road to PEAVORA Village which was reached at 11.15 am. Inspected PEAVORA Village and departed at 2 pm for AROARO Village which was reached at 4 pm.

Tuesday, 6/5/52.

Inspected AROARO Village. Heard many small complaints. Discussed possibility of Village Co-Operative venture with AROARO natives. Departed AROARO at 12 noon and reached VAILALA River at 1 pm. Then by canoe to IHU Station which was reached at 2.30 pm.

.....

Native Affairs:

During the patrol the following cases were heard before the Court for Native Matters:

<u>N.R.O. Reg.</u>	<u>No of cases.</u>
71(a)	1
87	1
101(4)	3
101(9)	8
118(2)	21
	<u>34.</u>

Numerous petty complaints which did not constitute a complaint against the N.R.O. were brought before the Court, but in these cases the natives concerned were advised to settle their complaints according to native custom.

Generally speaking the natives of the area visited were very eager to assist the patrol.

KOKORA Village is almost deserted, its present population totalling 11 and consisting of five unmarried males, 2 widowers, 3 widows and 1 child. The remainder of the population of this village have returned to their original villages on the PURARI River, and according to the people now at KOKORA the PURARI people will not be returning to KOKORA. Those still residing at KOKORA Village were strongly advised to return to their original village of HUKULARA.

The AROARO natives approached the patrol and requested that the Administration assist them to market their sago. They have large areas of sago and they stated that they could produce equivalent to approximately 3,000 lb per week. This Station cannot use more than 500 lb per week so it was suggested that they approach A.P.C. Co. Ltd at IHU and the local plantations. However they stated that they desired to produce on a communal business venture so it was suggested to them that those interested should come to IHU where they could discuss the matter with the A/Co-Operative Officer.

Native Agriculture and Livestock:

the visit of the next patrol. Between PEAVORA and AROARO the road was in a very poor state and the PEAVORA Village Constable complained that natives responsible failed to obey his orders to build the road so as a result 12 male natives were imprisoned for a period of seven days. The track between AROARO and the VAILALA River was in good condition.

Villages:

Villages along the VAILALA River are in very poor condition. Many of them consist of just a group of small humpies with low roofs and very poorly built. The people appear to have no village pride whatsoever, they cram their shelters together, the villages are unfenced, undergrowth is allowed to grow almost to the door of the houses, latrines are non-existent and most villages have a high offending smell. Orders were again given to many natives to rebuild their houses and to clean the villages to the fifty yard mark. As a result of having failed to carry out orders given by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell, to repair and rebuild certain houses, eleven natives were imprisoned.

The village of KEKA is in the process of being rebuilt and it appears as if it will be really a good village.

WAIHEKE Village has been completely rebuilt and is now in very good condition, this appears to be a great improvement since the visit of the last patrol.

The inland villages of PEAVORA, OROVOI and AROARO are in excellent condition. They are well laid out, very clean and solidly built and make a striking contrast to the River Villages.

All village officials did their utmost to assist the patrol.

AVANA-WAIREIA of OREHI Hamlet, HEPEA Village, on the request of his village people, was appointed Village Councillor.

The village of IUMORITO previously situated at the head of the VAILALA River is now non-existent, the natives, some years ago, having moved to KEKA Village. Also the village of EBALA previously situated on the PURARI River has now joined forces with WAIHEKE.

Rest Houses:

Roads and Bridges:

Practically no road exists between the VAILALA River and WAIHEKE Village. The WAIHEKE people were ordered by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell in July, 1951 to build the road between the VAILALA and WAIHEKE but they have made a very feeble attempt. They were again ordered to have the road put into good condition by the return of the next patrol and were warned that failure to comply with the order would result in prosecution.

Portion of the track between HEAWA and OROVOI villages is in good condition and the remainder very poor. The OROVOI people had done their share of the road but the HEAWA people had failed to even make a pretence of cleaning their section and as they were warned by the last patrol, 9 men were charged before the Court for Native Matters and were imprisoned for a period of ten days.

The road between HEPEA and PEAVORA villages was in fair condition however the HEPEA natives were ordered to see that certain sections of the track were rebuilt before

the visit of the next patrol. Between PEAVORA and AROARO the road was in a very poor state and the PEAVORA Village Constable complained that natives responsible failed to obey his orders to build the road so as a result 12 male natives were imprisoned for a period of seven days. The track between AROARO and the VAILALA River was in good condition.

Villages:

Villages along the VAILALA River are in very poor condition. Many of them consist of just a group of small humpies with low roofs and very poorly built. The people appear to have no village pride whatsoever, they cram their shelters together, the villages are unfenced, undergrowth is allowed to grow almost to the door of the houses, latrines are non-existent and most villages have a high offending smell. Orders were again given to many natives to rebuild their houses and to clean the villages to the fifty yard mark. As a result of having failed to carry out orders given by Mr. Patrol Officer Bell, to repair and rebuild certain houses, eleven natives were imprisoned.

The village of KEKA is in the process of being rebuilt and it appears as if it will be really a good village.

WAIHEKE Village has been completely rebuilt and is now in very good condition, this appears to be a great improvement since the visit of the last patrol.

The inland villages of PEAVORA, OROVOI and AROARO are in excellent condition. They are well laid out, very clean and solidly built and make a striking contrast to the River Villages.

All village officials did their utmost to assist the patrol.

AVANA-WAIREIA of OREBI Hamlet, HEPEA Village, on the request of his village people, was appointed Village Councillor.

The village of IUMORITO previously situated at the head of the VAILALA River is now non-existent, the natives, some years ago, having moved to KEKA Village. Also the village of EBALA previously situated on the PURARI River has now joined forces with WAIHEKE.

Rest Houses:

A rest house has now been completed at HEPEA Village, but it is a very poor effort and the natives concerned have been strongly advised to erect a more suitable structure. A rest house has also been erected at OROVOI Village so that in future patrols will be able to spend the night at that village instead of returning to HEAWA, on the VAILALA River. Good rest houses exist at HEAWA, LOHIKI, PAKU, KEKA, and AROARO Villages.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

The natives of KEKA Village are a group different to any other natives on the VAILALA River. They claim to originally have migrated from the upper regions of the PURARI River. They speak with a high nasal twang not unlike many KUKUKUKUS, however they claim that they cannot understand the KUKUKUKU dialect.

Missions:

The only Mission influence in the area is at LOHIKI and AROARO Villages. The S.D.A. Mission have a native teacher at LOHIKI Village and the L.M.S. have a school nearing completion

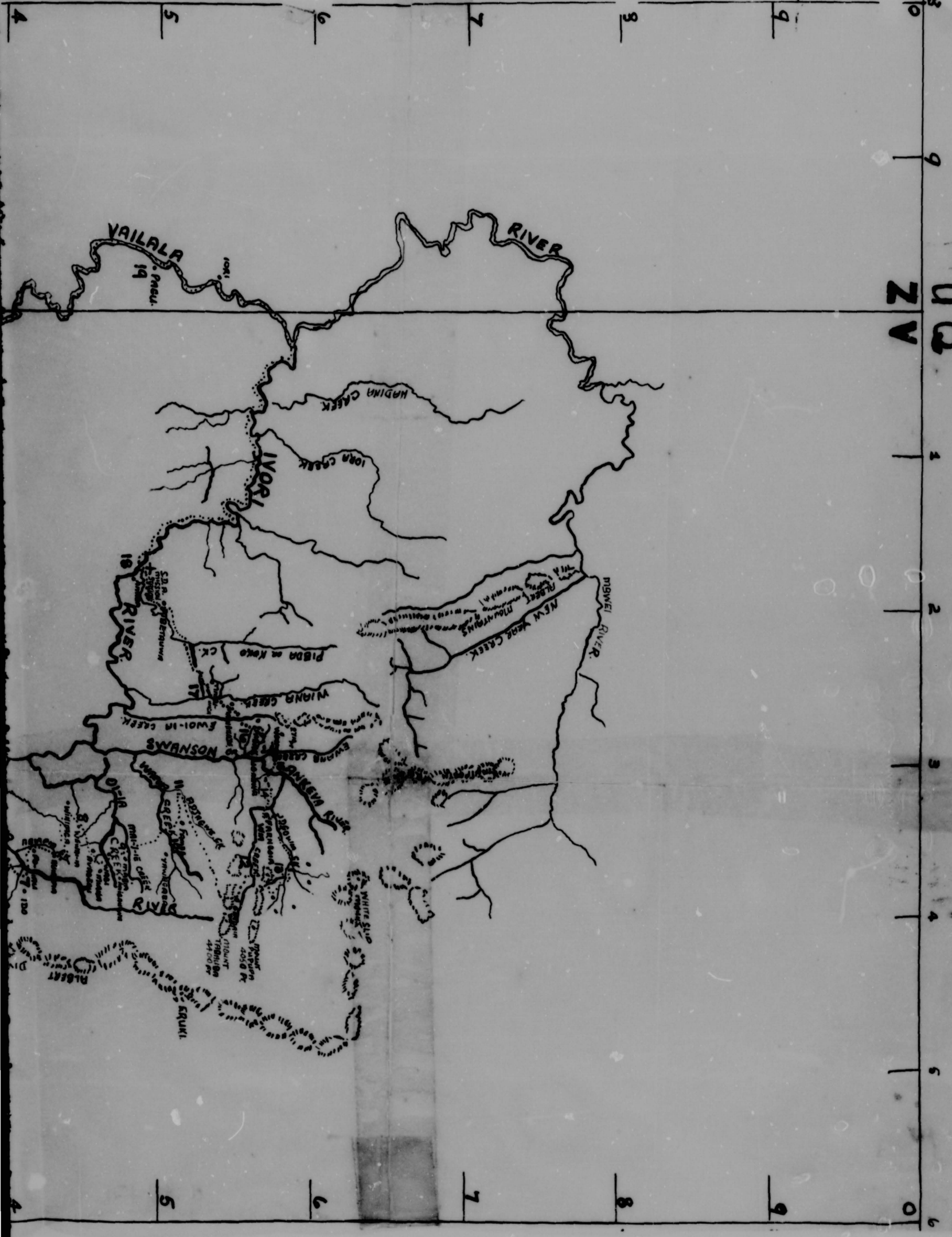
PAGE. 6.

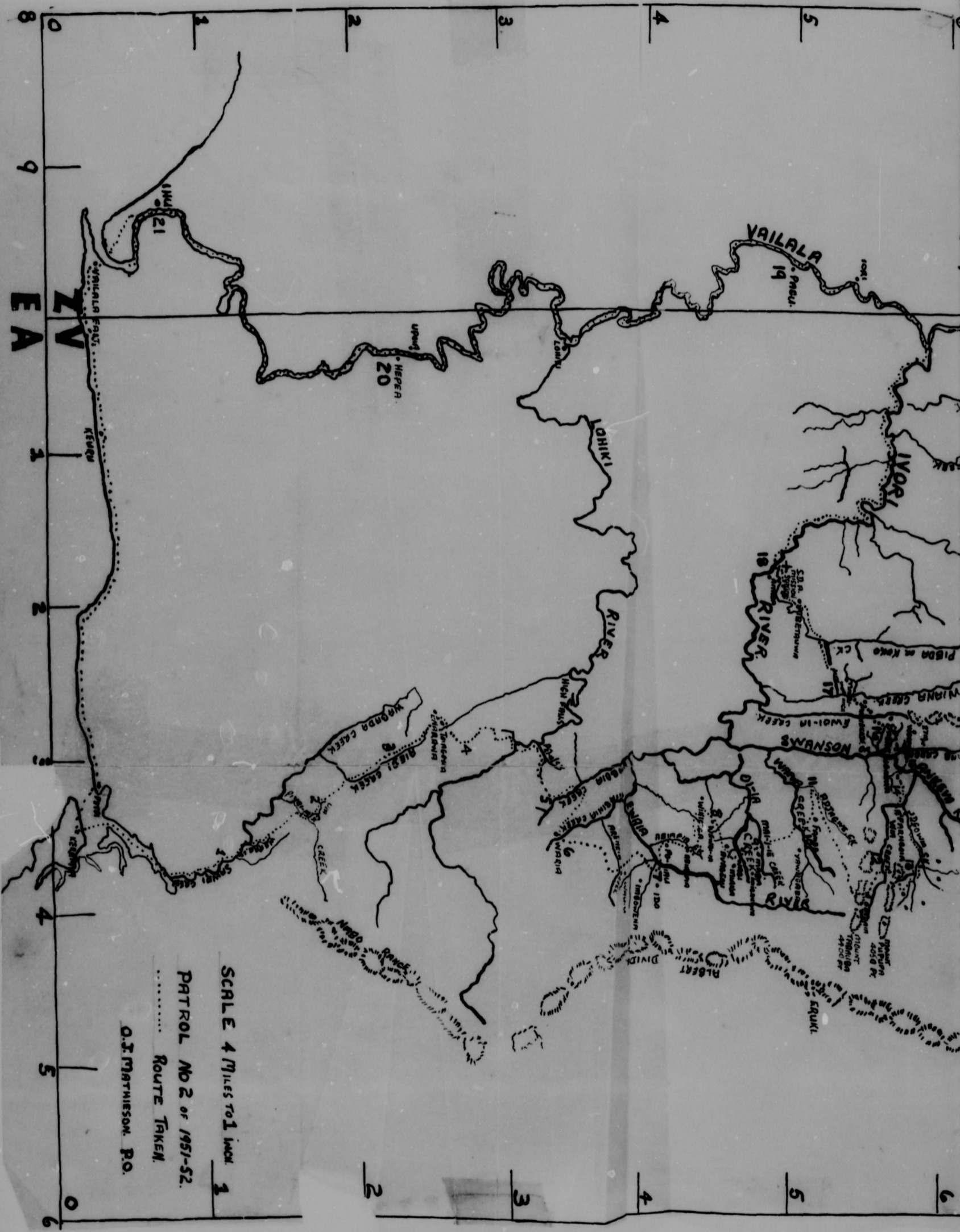
at AROARO Village.

Until approximately one year ago the S.D.A. Mission maintained a teacher at KEKA Village, however an insane native resides at KEKA Village who apparently has a dislike for Mission teachers, as on two occasions he wounded the teacher with a spear. After receiving medical attention, as a result of the last wounding, the teacher was not returned to KEKA Village but was posted to one of the coastal villages.

J. Mathieson
J. Mathieson
a/Assistant District Officer.

UQ
ZV





SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

PATROL NO 2 of 1951-52.

..... ROUTE TAKEN.

O.J. MATHEWS, P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KEREMA 1 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H.S. PEGG P.O.

Area Patrolled KEREMA BAY & OPAU VILLAGES

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 2/9/53 to 10/9/53

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & Routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

30-2-105

13th October, 1952

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI

PATROL REPORT - KEREMA NO. 1 of 1952/53

The Report of Mr. Patrol Officer H.S. Pegg of his Patrol of the Kerema Bay area, accompanied by Mr. C. Bryant, Medical Assistant, is acknowledged.

Mr. Pegg has compiled an informative account of his Patrol and with Mr. Bryant has carried out a piece of work which should be of benefit to the people of the area.

It is noted that these people are within easy range of Kerema station, otherwise it would seem that the Patrol could have spent a day or two more in the bigger villages of over 300 people encountered early in the Patrol.

The situation generally appears satisfactory in this area and the population at present thriving.

The buying of children mentioned in the section on "Anthropology", although apparently an established custom among these people, is, however, repugnant and wrong and should not be supported. The natives should be influenced by field officers with the view of eventually stopping it.

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)
Director

PIA

30/2/105.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



File: 701/30-1/52.

District Office,
KIKORI, G.D.

3rd October, 1952.

The Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESEY.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 1952/53 - KEREMA.

Please find attached in triplicate, the above-mentioned report.

The patrol has covered all the villages in the KEREMA Bay area and was mainly of a routine nature.

L.J. O'Malley
.....
L.J. O'Malley,
District Commissioner, G.D.

*Mr O'Malley
2/10*

23rd September, 1952

151

The District Commissioner,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT KEREMA NO.1 OF 1952-53.

Attached, in quadruplicate, please find the abovementioned report of a patrol of the Kerema Bay area.

This was Mr. Pegg's first patrol in this sub-District and he appears to have conducted it quite well.

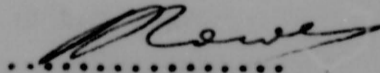
Under heading Village Officials the officer has pointed out again the Village Councillors lack of understanding of their position. I have personally discussed with all these officials their respective positions as no doubt many officers have before me but apparently with little avail. They are however, a keen bunch and action is, I think, to be avoided which may stifle this.

Under the heading of Villages the officer makes note of the inundation by high tides. This has been going on for many years and as the villagers are unwilling to move to higher ground away from Kerema Bay, but still on their land, there is little we can do.

The figures noted under heading of census are interesting and the natural increase of 37 in 2,400 is quite pleasing.

Under the heading of Literacy, I have requested officers patrolling the censused portion of this sub-District to obtain the numbers of people who could read and write their own name. This is a quick check for those who have had at least some worthwhile schooling. This shall be made the subject of a memo when all figures are available.

Regarding the alleged sale of Kukukuku children referred to under 'Anthropology' there has been a certain amount of this over the years. Fortunately the people who adopt the children regard them as theirs and do look after them well. In several cases they have returned later to their inland haunts where they have spread the good word of the Government.


.....
(E. Flower)

a/Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
please Quote

No. 30-3/114

District Office,
Kerema.

29th August, 1952

Mr. H. S. Pegg,
patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

Patrol - Kerema Bay.

Please prepare to leave on a patrol of the Kerema Bay Villages on 1st September, 1952.

The purposes of the patrol are

- (1). To carry out an annual census check of all villages.
- (2). General Routine Administration.

Refresh your memory on the method of census taking by referring to DS Circular Instructions Nos. 2 of 48/49, 12 of 48/49 and 115 of 48/49. Take some new books with you and use them where necessary. Always leave plenty of room between names for additions later.

It is desired to establish the degree of literacy or semi literacy in this sub - district and in this regard please ascertain the number of natives who can read and write their own name, men and women separately, village by village.

Take with you a blue ensign which is to be flown whilst you are in any village.

When the people are assembled for census talk to the people, stressing the work of the Government and any other matters as you deem advisable. At OPAU especially stress the necessity for schooling and village ~~cleanliness~~.

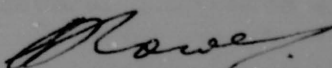
Investigate any court cases and if necessary send to Kerema. Remember that the natives you are dealing with are much different from those of the Kikori Sub - District and are more sophisticated.

Inspect all villages, roads, water-holes and Rest-Houses, and give any necessary instructions. Send the Village Constables concerned to Kerema for verification by a Magistrate here.

Check on previous instructions issued and where necessary send the parties to Kerema.

The Police to accompany you are ; -
No 1356 Const EBA
No 7450 Const Simeni
No 7514 Const Garimopa.

The patrol should take about ten days.


.....
) E. FLOWER)
a/Asst. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA. G.D.

12th September, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA G.D.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1952/53.

Officer Conducting Patrol: H. S. PEGG, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: KEREMA BAY and OPAU Villages.
Objects of Patrol: Census and Routine Administration.
Duration of Patrol: From 2nd September, 1952 to 10th September, 1952.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Mr. C. Bryant, Medical Assistant.
No. 1356 Const. EBA
No. 7998 Const. SAGARI
No. ~~7314~~ Const. GARIMOPA
1 N.M.O.
2 Personal Servants.
Last Patrol to the Area: District Services Kerema No. 5 of 1951/1952.
Medical Patrol - February, 1952.

~~~~~

INTRODUCTION.

The Kerema Bay villages were able to be patrolled from the station without any difficulty and the Opau villages are within easy reach of the Rest House at the Opau village of MIRAKERA. Thus while the actual area patrolled is small the population is relatively large, and of the total population censused approximately two thirds are in the Kerema Bay villages.

With the exception of KARAITA all the Kerema Bay villages were totally or partially inundated by the recently occurring high tides and this had the effect of causing the areas affected to become soggy or swamplike. All these villages are built on low lying sand banks, and, again with the exception of KARAITA, the slightly higher area on which they are built falls from the sea front to the low lying swamps behind.

The OPAU group of villages being inland, are on fairly high flats which are interspersed with sago swamps. Apart from KAPIRI they are all situated along the Karebure Creek. KAPIRI, on the banks of a tributary of the Purari Creek, is separated from the other Opau Villages by a large sago swamp.

In general the sites of the villages have been used to gain their maximum benefits, although in several instances some drainage is needed.

To the Patrol's surprise no mosquitoes were encountered while in the OPAU area.

DIARY.

Tuesday, 2nd. September, 1952.

Departed from the Station for IPISI at 0830 and arrived 0910 hrs. Village Inspection and Census. Mr. BRYANT did the Medical Check. Departed 1140 Hrs and arrived Kerema at 1210 hrs. Departed from Kerema 1330 and arrived KARAITA 1334 hrs. Village Inspection and Census. Medical Check by EMA. Departed 1525 and back at Kerema by 1530 hrs. Work on Census figures.

Wednesday, 3rd September, 1952.

At KEREMA. Working on census figures of IPISI and KARAITA. Conducted several investigations.

Thursday, 4th September, 1952.

Departed from Kerema wharf at 0915 aboard dinghy with Outboard motor. Arrived MEI villages 1035hrs. Village Inspection followed by census and Medical check. Several Investigations. Departed for Kerema 1545 arriving at wharf at 1650 hrs.

Friday, 5th September, 1952.

Departed 0920 hrs for WARIPI and arrived at 1020 hrs after twenty minutes walk along the beach from Peto Point. Village Inspection, census, and Medical Check. Departed 1335 hrs for PETOI arriving there 1450 hrs after stopping en route at the Trade Store of Mr. S.L.A.Ashton. Village Inspection, census and Medical check of PETOI. Left at 1550 for Kerema to arrive at the wharf at 1630 hrs..

Saturday, 6th September, 1952.

Compiling census figures of MEI No.1, MEI No.2, WARIPI, and Peto, at Kerema.

Sunday, 7th September, 1952.

Patrol resting at Kerema.

Monday, 8th September, 1952.

Loaded gear on dinghy and canoe. With outboard engine going the dinghy departed from Kerema wharf with self and Medasst Bryant on board. Arrived at Opau Landing at 1040 hrs. Departed for the Rest house and arrived at 1135 hrs. At 1430 hrs inspected MIRAKERA village and did the census, Mr. Bryant doing the Medical Check. At 1545 hrs crossed stream to HAUPAIRU which village was inspected, censused, and medically checked. Departed at 1650 hrs and adopted the same procedure at HIVIHUHU. Finished here at 1800 hrs and returned to the Rest House.

Tuesday, 9th September, 1952.

Departed at 0745 for HERAVIRI which was reached at 0815hrs. Village Inspection, Census, and Medical Check. Departed at 0930 and arrived KAPIRI 1100 hrs. Routine Procedure. Left village at 1310 hrs and arrived HAUPOE 1415 hrs. Village Inspection, Census and Medical Check completed here the patrol departed at 1530 and arrived back at the Rest House at 1600. Several complaints heard at the Rest House.

Wednesday, 10th September, 1952.

Left rest house in heavy rain at 0815 for NAMOHORI which was reached at 0845 hrs. Routine patrol procedure. Departed at 1010 by canoe for ABUIPI. Arrived ABUIPI Track at 1015 and arrived ABUIPI 1045 hrs. Village Inspection, Census, and Medical Check.

Diary (Contd).

At 1205 departed upstream from ABUIPI. Reached the track to the landing at 1240 and arrived at the landing at 1310 hrs.. Departed 1330 for Kerema at which place the patrol arrived at the wharf at 1505 hrs.

----- End of Diary -----

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Throughout the patrol the people generally were very co-operative and helpful. Many minor complaints were brought before the patrol's notice but these were able to be settled amicably out of court. No major complaints were forth-coming as these people take the matter to KEREMA as soon as it comes up, there being no great distance to travel.

Wherever possible the reason for the different Native Regulations was explained. This was done particularly with village cleanliness and hygiene. However I am sure only a limited number absorbed the information imparted.

Various other pertinent affairs also became the subject of small talks as the occasion arose. The people appeared quite amenable to suggestion once it was shown to be to their advantage. There were, as is everywhere, the old "Die-hards". The main difficulty is that generally the people live for the present, and fail to realise that a little work today may save a complete day's work tomorrow.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There are five Village Constables in the area, two of which are in the Opau area, and the other three looking after the Kerema Bay villages. They all appear to attend to their duties reasonably efficiently, and time was taken to explain and remind them of their powers and duties.

As appears to be the case almost everywhere, the so-called Village Councillors have no idea of what they are supposed to be or represent. They have become the Village Constables' "yes-men" or hench-men, and quite often act as the V.C.'s deputy. They appear to regard themselves as Government Officials and as such often issue orders for the V.C. They are then puzzled when any ~~one~~ disobeying their orders are not punished. However the position of Village Councillor is eagerly sought after, and Councillors generally appear to "be quicker on the uptake" than the majority of their village brethren.

Throughout the patrol an attempt was made to impress upon Councillors their real "duties". Where ever it was possible the various Native Regulations such as concerned the village at time, were explained, along with their reason. It is hoped that some of this information was assimilated and will be passed on.

VILLAGES.

Broadly speaking the villages were in good condition. Housing was adequate, and, except for several isolated instances, in good condition. Several natives in the Opau Area had neglected to keep their section of their village clean, and these later came into Kerema where the Magistrate dealt with them under Section 101 (4).

IPISI, MEI No.1 and No.2, WARUPI, and PETOI, suffered ~~inundation~~ inundation, total in the case of IPISI, during the recent high tides. IPISI suffered directly from the seas during this period. There is a slight movement afoot among the IPISI people to have their village moved slightly down the beach. A large drain at MEI No.2 will prevent any return to swampiness in that village.



VILLAGES (Contd).

Quite a large number of the population appear to take pride in their village and its surrounds and these people's houses and individual village areas reflect that pride. Unfortunately an even larger number do just enough to keep above inspection level.

CENSUS.

The actual census taking was carried out quite easily, and for this the Village Constables should take most of the credit, as they knew without any explaining what was wanted, and kept the villagers on the alert.

There was an increase of 71 in the Grand Total over the Total for last year's census. Of this number 37 was the natural increase. Of the remaining 34, 6 people had migrated into the Kerema Bay villages from both the Ihu and KUKUPI areas, and the remaining 28 were people who had not been recorded at the last census, as they had either been in Port Moresby or in the bush, and their existence had been forgotten.

It may be noticed that the deaths of four women in child-birth occurred in the Opau area, and not in the Kerema Bay area which is nearer the station, and hospital.

Of the 196 away at work outside the district, at least 24 are definitely not working, or if they are it is only very rarely and very casualy. These people are living at TATANA, which place, I was informed, is the Kerema Villages home from home in Port Moresby. The relatives of at least twelve of these absentees approached the patrol and asked if they could be made to return home.

The males and females are in relatively even numbers for both children and adults, with slightly more males than females in both groups.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Mr. C. Bryant, Medical Assistant, accompanied the patrol, and a Medical report will no doubt be furnished by him.

From what was seen the overall health of the people was quite reasonable. However in the Opau area many bad cases of yaws were found amongst the children. Village Constables were reminded that under Section 115 (1) and 115 (2) of the Native Regulations they could order the parents or guardian of the a sick child to take it to hospital and should they refuse he could take it himself.

There were several instances of indescribably filthy clothing being ~~worn~~ worn. The wearers were advised to wash them frequently, and, along with Village Constables and Councillors were informed of the contents of section 98 of the Native Regulations. The hazards involved by staying in wet clothes were also explained.

In all the people are fairly clean in their personal habits.

WATERHOLES AND WATER SUPPLIES.

The Kerema Bay villages all obtain their water from soaks. These were reasonably constructed and all were fenced. I was assured that what supplies there were were adequate for the village needs. However at IPISI the water was brackish, due to partial filling by salt water at high tide. The people intend buying drums and collecting their water from small catchments, and thus use the water from the soak only if necessary.

The Opau villages get their water from the running streams but, with the exception of HEVAVIRI and KAPIRI; there is a slight possibility of water being contaminated by the rubbish thrown in from the villages above. The possibility is very slight and the days of greatest contamination would be in the dry season, when the force of water was small and the streams low and a patrol due in a few days time.

EDUCATION.

There is a Village Higher School at Kerema Station at which 15 of the 16 students marked on the census sheets, attend. The other student is at the Sogeri Teachers' Training School.

There is an SDA Mission school at MEI and WARIPI, and LMS Mission Schools at MEI, IPISI, and two LMS Mission Schools serving the OPAU Group.

Near PETOI Village is the PETOI School. This is an LMS Institution, run by a Samoan, and is actually a boarding school, children coming from all the villages around the area.

Children are also away at school at OROKOLA (LMS), BELEPA (SDA), both in the IHU sub-district; at the Mission at YULE Is. (RO); and at the LMS in Port Moresby. Several of the young men are away at KWATO.

At OPAU I was approached by the mission teachers and asked if I could get some verriing youngsters to school. The opportunity was taken to stress the advantages of schooling.

LITERACY.

As requested the number of natives who can read and write their own names was ascertained for each sex, village by village. The actual figures are given on Appendix "A".

It was found that for the total area a 23.32% could read and write their own name.

Of the Kerema Bay natives 30.42% of their population were literate, and for the OPAU natives 7.12% of their population were literate.

Approximately three males could write for every female that could.

The youngest person who could write his name was a boy of eight. If children were able to write their names the youngest averaged between nine and ten years of age.

Several of the men away at work were clerks in Port Moresby, Lae, or Rabaul.

REST HOUSES.

The two Rest Houses in the area were in good condition.

CO-OPERATIVES.

The KEREMA BAY CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY is the only society operative in the area. According to Mr. A. S. Rissen, Asst. Co-operative Officer, Ihu, who came into the area just after the patrol had passed through, the Society made a reasonable profit on both its copra and its store.

The trade-store, however, is in danger of collapsing as the waters of Kerema Bay have eaten away the Society's land until the normal high-water mark is now behind the store, and the store's foundations are exposed. There is a movement to build the store further inland and up Karaita Creek a little.

The villagers are able to sell their copra to the Society or to Mr. S.L.A Ashton, Trader, whose store is between PETOI and WARIPI.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

It was noted that on several occasions, twice in the Kerema Bay area, and once in the Opaui Area, that Kukukuku children had been adopted. On enquiry it was elicited that these children had been bought, and all within the past year. It appears that it is the custom, especially if a man is a widower, to buy a child, partly so that he will be looked after in his old age, and partly to satisfy one's ego, so he can say "I have a child". It appears to be a custom of fairly long standing, as I had pointed out to me grown men who were allegedly bought when only boys.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In the OPAU area the gardens are larger, more prolific, and more centrally situated than in the Coastal area. The soil is a sandy loam and appears very productive.

Sago is the staple diet, and on the coast where there are large coconut groves the coconut plays an important part in the menu.

The introduction of a Co-operative movement to the Kerema Bay area has caused a slight swing towards a cash economy in that area, but the OPAU area is as yet untouched by it.

The inhabitants of Kerema Bay shores are great fishermen, and sea-food plays a great part in their diet.

The usual village pig stays close to the village fence, while inside the village the customary gaunt, under fed, and half mangy village dogs abound, slink around, doing their best to steal the food from the cooking pots.

In the Opau area fowls are very few in number.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In the area visited the only village roads were in the Opau section. The roads here would be quite good in the dry season, but in the wet season, after many feet have trod them, the roads rapidly degenerate to morasses, despite the presence of drains on either side. Actually the sections that need constant attention are through sago swamps, which would be almost impassable except for the tracks.

CONCLUSION.

A map of the area visited is forwarded herewith.

*A. S. Pegg*

( H. S. PEGG )

Patrol Officer.

( 7 ).

Report on Members of the R. P. & N. G. F. accompanying  
Kerema Patrol No. 1 of 1952/1953.

---

No. 1356 Const. EBA.

Discipline : Good  
Appearance : Good  
Conduct : Was in charge of the patrol detachment.  
Knew his duties and performed them well.

No. 7998 Const. SAGARI.

Discipline : Good  
Appearance : Very good.  
Conduct : Very good. A keen and alert Constable.

No. 7514 Const. GARIMOPA.

Discipline : Good  
Appearance : Good  
Conduct : Willing and thorough.

*H. S. Pegg*

( H. S. PEGG )

Officer of the R.P. C.

Appendix "A".

LITERACY FIGURES.

TOTAL  
F

N.B. People who could write or print their own name were considered literate.

| Village   | Date    | Total Pop. | LITERATE & SEMI-LITERATE |         |               |
|-----------|---------|------------|--------------------------|---------|---------------|
|           |         |            | Males                    | Females | Total, M & F. |
| IPISI     | 2.9.52  | 465        | 103                      | 20      | 123           |
| KARAITA   | 2.9.52  | 164        | 20                       | 14      | 34            |
| MEI No.1  | 4.9.52  | 317        | 49                       | 26      | 75            |
| MEI No.2  | 4.9.52  | 323        | 48                       | 40      | 88            |
| WARIPI    | 5.9.52  | 390        | 151                      | 37      | 188           |
| PETOI     | 5.9.52  | 54         | 9                        | 4       | 13            |
| MIRAKERA  | 8.9.52  | 112        | 7                        | 1       | 8             |
| IRAUPAIRI | 8.9.52  | 101        | 10                       | 4       | 14            |
| HAVIHUHU  | 8.9.52  | 69         | 8                        |         | 8             |
| HEVAVIRI  | 9.9.52  | 48         | 1                        |         | 1             |
| KAPIRI    | 9.9.52  | 123        | 7                        | 1       | 8             |
| HAUPOE    | 9.9.52  | 76         | 4                        | 1       | 5             |
| NAMCHOROI | 10.9.52 | 88         | 4                        | 1       | 4             |
| ABUIPI    | 10.9.52 | 71         | 1                        |         | 1             |
| TOTALS    |         | 2401       | 422                      | 148     | 570           |

*H. S. Pegg*

( H. S. PEGG )

Patrol Officer.

lt  
HO  
M



V  
A

SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY  
KEREMA PATROL REPORT  
No. 1 of 1952/53.

Tracing from WAU Strat Map - Scale 4 Miles  
to  
1 Inch  
S. Pease  
S.P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KEREMA 2 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H.S. PEGG P.O.

Area Patrolled LOREBADA / KAIRU AREA.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 20/10/1952 to 7/11/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply  
please Quote

No. 30-3/186

District Office,  
Kerema.

7th October, 1952

Mr. H. S. Pegge,  
Patrol Officer,  
KEREMA.

PATROL - LORABADA/ KAIRU AREA.

Please make preparations necessary to enable you to proceed on a patrol of the above area on the 10th October, 1952.

The purposes of the patrol are :-

- (1). To carry out annual census check of all villages.
- (2). General Routine Administration.

Please refer to instructions given you in my memo 30-3/114 ( Kerema Bay Instructions) regarding method of census taking, degree of literacy, flying of ensigns, etc. All instructions given apply to this patrol.

There is a tendency around UAMAI and SILO toward small isolated one and two house hamlets springing up. This is to be discouraged and where necessary appropriate action should be taken to ensure that all reside in their main village.

Any orders made are to be verified by a Magistrate at Kerema, so please send Village Constables concerned here.

Bridges are being erected at SILO and UAMAI to replace ferrymen employed on creeks. Please ensure that this work is progressing and that it is completed within a reasonable time.

Check on previous instructions issued and where necessary send the parties to Kerema.

Police to accompany you are : -

No. 5047 Const. AERA i/c.  
No. 6727 Const. HAMOKO  
No. 7142 Const. MEDURI

The patrol should take not less than two weeks.

*E. Flower*  
.....  
( E. FLOWER )

a/ASST. District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,  
KEREMA. G.D.

10th November, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,  
KEREMA, G.D.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 1952/53.

Officer Conducting Patrol: H. S. PEGG, Patrol Officer.  
 Area Patrolled: KAIRU and LORABADA Villages.  
 Objects of Patrol: Census and Routine Administration.  
 Duration of Patrol: From 20th ~~November~~<sup>OCTOBER</sup>, 1952, to 7th November, 1952.  
 Personnel Accompanying Patrol: No. 7142 Const. MEDURI  
 No. 6339 Const. KOMARA  
 Last Patrol to the Area: District Services Kerema No. 6 of 1951/52.  
 Medical Patrol - October, 1951.

~~~~~

INTRODUCTION.

Owing to the Criminal sittings of the Supreme Court commencing on the 17th October, 1952, at Kerema, the departure of the patrol for the Kairu Area was delayed until the 20th October, 1952. Constables MEDURI and KOMARA accompanied the patrol as the others detailed to do so were required for Court cases.

The area visited was the coast East from Kerema down to Koaru. Once the "Cupola" is crossed there is a narrow strip of high land fronting the Gulf with a large wide swamp behind. The two Lorabada villages of Lap and Uriri are situated within several hours walk of Kerema Station on the inland and coastal sides of the "Cupola".

Halfway through the patrol the South-East wind died and overnight the sea became calm and clear. The fishing canoes began to put out to sea, the sails of the larger sailing canoes were seen on the horizon, and along the beaches the children launched small canoes and made their rams into sails.

The days generally were hot but the moonlight nights brought relaxation and relief. Children played along the beaches with blazing torches or catapulted ~~balls~~ balls of fire seawards in a glowing parabola. The younger men and women sang and danced in the light of the ever growing moon, generally to the accompaniment of the guitat or ukelele, while the older people sat in the darker corners and chewed betel nut and talked, and spat, and chewed more betel nut.

23	16	73	55	40	77	53	53	86	16	137	137	+P	GRAND TOTAL	112
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	----	-------------	-----

DIARY.

Monday, 20th October, 1952.

Carriers departed for SILO at 0730 hrs. Departed from the station myself at 0810 hrs and arrived at Silo Rest House at 1120 hrs. Inspected the Silo Creek bridge and talked to the Councillors and Village Constables of the two villages in the afternoon.

Tuesday, 21st October, 1952.

Inspection and census of SILO No.1 in the morning. In the afternoon compiling the census figures and heard several complaints.

Wednesday, 22nd October, 1952.

Inspection of SILO No.2 followed by the census in the fore noon. In afternoon worked out census figures and talked to village people. At 1530 a policeman from Kukipi reported with an urgent letter for the ADO. Learned that a European had been shot in the head beyond Kukipi and hastened the policeman on his way.

Thursday, 23rd October, 1952.

Patrol about to depart for UAMAI at 0930 hrs when Mr. ADO Flower passed, going eastwards. He informed me that Mr. ACO Blackwell had apparently committed suicide and proceeded. Patrol proceeded to UAMAI Rest House arriving 1045 hrs. Various talks with Village Officials in the afternoon and one complaint heard.

Friday, 24th October, 1952.

Inspection and census of UAMAI continued until well into the afternoon. Several complaints listened to and commenced compiling the census figures before dusk.

Saturday, 25th October, 1952.

Inspection and census of UAMAI No.2 Villages in the morning. In the afternoon several complaints investigated and work begun on the census figures.

Sunday, 26th October, 1952.

One complaint investigated. Finished compiling census figures.

Monday, 27th October, 1952.

Departed UAMAI at 0900 hrs and arrived KARAMA 1030 hrs. In afternoon talks to village officials.

Tuesday, 28th October, 1952.

Inspection and census of KARAMA No.1 villages continued until 1400 hrs. Compilation of census figures and many minor disputes heard until 1645hrs.

Wednesday, 29th October, 1952.

Inspections of KARAMA NO.2 followed by census, in the morning. Compilation of Census figures in the afternoon and various talks to Village Officials. Several minor disputes heard.

23	16	73	55	40	77	57	53	36	16	137	137	+	GRAND TOTAL	56
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	---	-------------	----

Thursday, 30th October, 1952.

Inspected KARAMA No. 3 villages and did their census continuing into the afternoon. Later compilation of the census figures interspersed by hearing numerous minor complaints that continued into the early night.

Friday, 31st October, 1952.

Heard several complaints and departed for KOARU at 0930hrs arriving there at 1100hrs. Investigated six complaints and later in the afternoon visited LMS station at KOARU.

Saturday, 1st November, 1952.

In the morning visited ERAVO Village. Inspection and census of village. In the afternoon compilation of census figures and investigation of four complaints.

Sunday, 2nd November, 1952.

Visited KUKIPI Patrol Post and returned.

Monday, 3rd November, 1952.

Inspection and census of KOARU village in the morning. Compilation of census figures and then four and a half hours of investigating complaints.

Tuesday, 4th November, 1952.

Heard seven complaints. Departed from Rest House 1030hrs. Heard several minor complaints at Karama and UAMAI and inspected several minor works in those villages. Arrived SILO Rest House 1435 hrs. Heard two complaints from SILO.

Wednesday, 5th November, 1952.

Inspected progress on the bridge across Silo Creek, and at 1030 hrs departed from SILO No.1 along the track to EPO Rubber Plantation, arriving 1230 hrs. Proceeded to EPO Wharf arriving 1430 hrs. People from Uriri Village were at their gardens and no canoe was available. At 1445 hrs started on walk to Kerema arriving 1640 hrs.

Thursday, 6th November, 1952.

Departed 0830 hrs from Kerema and arrived URIRI Village 0930 hrs. People absent. Proceeded EPO wharf and at 1030 hrs started on track to LAU & LOVERA. Arrived 1215 hrs. Village inspection and census. Departed 1255 hrs and arrived Kerema 1445 hrs. Compilation of Lau's census figures.

Friday, 7th November, 1952.

Did the URIRI census and village inspection. 1203 hrs reported to ADO Kerema.

----- END OF DIARY -----

23	16	73	55	40	77	53	53	156	116	237	237	1+P	GRAND TOTAL	241
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------------	-----

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

One case of alleged indecent assault, and one of unlawful striking were the only CNM cases brought before the patrol's notice, and these were forwarded to Kerema. All the places visited were less than a day's walk from Kerema and any major troubles are taken to Kerema almost as soon as they occur. However many minor complaints were heard in every village and these, where the complaint was not absurd, were able to be settled out of court. Much time can be wasted over nothing, though, as these people appear, as a whole, to find lying the spice of life, and one can arrive at the truth but slowly.

Land and sago disputes were the main causes for complaint, and these were able to be settled, generally, by finding a common relationship between the disputants and settling by native custom. In several of the villages it was learned that disputes over land ownership were often settled by the councillors of the villages concerned, and only those that could not be settled amicably were brought before the patrolling officer's notice. Owing to the efforts of previous officers much of the land has been marked out and in several instances the councillors are supervising the marking out of more.

The planting of coconuts or sago on someone else's land, with or without the owners permission, appears to be a very common occurrence. Inevitably the owner uses this fact as a mild form of blackmail for the planter's good behaviour towards himself. Often as a result bad blood forms between brothers or near related families and the patrolling officer ends up with another dispute to settle.

All disputes over grown coconut ownership would appear to be settled, the trouble now being the planting of coconuts on another person's land.

Almost every village has at least one individual who has a "court-mania", and who will appear often three or more times with each complaint getting more puerile and sillier.

VILLAGES.

The villages were in good condition and housing appeared to be in good condition and adequate. This is undoubtedly due to the efforts of the previous officers. However many of the inhabitants make a lot of unnecessary work for themselves by building with soft woods and quickly rotting timber. Many, unfortunately, do not take much pride in their dwellings and only just keep their buildings up to scratch.

At SILO No. 2 the people are worried about their site, although their anxiety is abating now that the North-West Season is here. Their site is long and narrow with the beach hard on one side and being washed away, and the swamp on the other side. Into the swamp is pouring salt water from Silo and Uamai Creeks to the detriment of the fresh water sago therein.

URIRI was the worst village, but here we have over 66% of the labour potential working, almost half of which are working on the nearby EPO Rubber plantation, their families living there also. Being situated near the top of a hill the people, but by destroying the grass inside the village so as they would escape having to cut it, have allowed erosion to set in. With no top soil what soever the village is criss crossed with small clay gullies, and in the wet season progress through the village must be difficult even for the inhabitants.

123	18	23	55	40	77	53	55	136	16	237	237	GRAND TOTAL	1237
-----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	----	-----	-----	-------------	------

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The Village Constables appear to be doing an average job, and they appear to improve on acquaintance. All were hazy about their powers and responsibilities and were reminded of them.

Village councillors were more often than not a person wearing a medal. However at KOARU, UAMAI No.1, and SILO, several of the councillors appear to be doing good jobs, and who, as mentioned before, often settle minor disputes, especially where land is concerned.

CENSUS.

This was carried out without any undue fuss and bother. The figures show an increase of 132 over those of the previous census. Of this 89 is the natural increase and the remaining 43 being names not previously recorded.

Of the 50 children who died in the 0-1 year group to the 9 - 13 group; 1 was killed by a falling log, 3 died of pneumonia, 1 of diarrhoea, 15 of sore heads - presumably fever, and the remaining 30 died of stomach troubles (gastro - enteritis?) in which the person died after severe stomach aches and vomiting.

Three cases of pneumonia, seven of stomach trouble, and two of fever caused some deaths in the Over 13 group of males, the rest apparently dying of old age, in two cases old men lost the use of their lower limbs and died several days later. With the women in this group two died of stomach trouble, one of fever, and the rest of old age.

Of the 8 women who died in childbirth three died without the child being born; no doubt a caesarian operation would have saved them. With the remaining five who died only one child survived of the five born.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

Generally the health appeared good, the patrolling officer giving the people a rapid visual check for obvious skin complaints while doing the census. However several bad cases of tropical ulcers and one infected hand were discovered hidden in the houses. Nothing could be done beyond advising them to go to KOARU Mission or to KEREMA Hospital and explaining to them the consequences of blood poisoning and the possible loss of the limb concerned through the spread of the infection.

There is an Aid Post at KARAMA run by two N.M.O's. who appear to be doing a reasonable job in an area apathetic towards anything that does not give them an obvious immediate reward, or which does not ~~maximize~~ expend the effort for them. To illustrate this, a very bad T/U was carried along the beach to KOARU Mission from one of the KARAMA Villages because because the person concerned reckoned that the Government NMO at Karama should have visited him instead of he himself going to the AID POST for treatment when the T/U was small. Others come for one treatment only and then go out into the bush where the infection spreads.

There is an LMS Hospital at KOARU run by a European Nursing Sister, Miss Fairhall.

Latrines throughout the area appeared to be adequate but there is some doubt as to whether some of them were used.

23	96	55	40	77	53	53	86	116	237	237	1+1	GRAND TOTAL	237
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------------	-----

EDUCATION.

There are LMS schools in every village or group of villages with the exception of URIRI, and one with some of the higher grades at the mission at KOARU.

Several boys are attending the Higher school at Kerema, some are away at Sogeri, and some are at the SDA Mission at BELLEPPA near IHU.

The children do not appear not to want to go to school as they do in many other parts.

LITERACY.

As requested the number of natives who can read and write their own name at least was ascertained, for each sex, village by village.

The actual figures are given in Appendix "A".

It was found that for the total of 3427 people, 843 could read and write their own name.

The incidence of females who were literate was higher here than in the Kerema Bay area..

Very rarely could a child under the age of 10 years read or write.

Some of the men away at work are clerks at Port Moresby, Lae, Madang, and Rabaul

WATER - HOLES AND WATER SUPPLIES.

All the villages except LAU obtain their water from soaks.

All the soaks were fenced but in many cases the actual soak was half filled with mud padded in by the users. It was necessary for several of the villages to construct new ones and to clean out and reboard the old ones. The water supply throughout the area would appear to be adequate. It would appear that, unless drums are used, the soaks would have to be reboarded about once a year, as the villagers use soft timber, and be cleaned out at the very least twice a year.

CO - OPERATIVES.

Co-operatives appear to be developing solidly in this area. Copra is the family industry. The UAMAI Trade Store is closed through the store-boy being at KUKIPI, and there is a new store being built at KOARU.

REST - HOUSES.

There are rest houses at SILO, UAMAI, KARAMA, and KOAEU, the latter two being very good indeed.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

In this area also KUKUKUKU children are being adopted after being bought. Some of them are not more than four or five years of age. On inquiry I was informed that they would not be used as menials. No doubt they will learn something from these coastal people.

There were several instances of marriage with KUKUKUKU women, the women were always, however, Number 2 or Number 3 wife. As a result of these marriages has come this aftermath - petty

23	16	23	55	40	77	53	55	93	76	237	237	I+E	GRAND TOTAL	237
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	-----	-----	-------------	-----

ANTHROPOLOGY (Contd.)

pillfering of the gardens, attributed to the KUKUKUKU friends who visit the Kukukuku wives. When the Koaru Villagers complained about this it was pointed out that nothing could be done unless the culprit was caught, and that the Kukukuku's although they travel light, could only be expected to visit their friends if they were in the area. However I feel sure that many village youths are utilising the Kukukukus to cover their own depredations, although I am equally sure that the Kukukuku's aren't entirely blameless.

Karama No.1's younger set staged a sing-song during one night of the Patrol's visit. Only Modern popular tunes were sung, with several Hill-billy tunes in for variety. The majority of the singers didn't know what they were singing, and once I remembered the tunes and the words I could follow them. However, not knowing the tunes or the words, one would find it exceedingly hard to distinguish any english words. As the songs were sung the young men would dance(?) in the centre. Like their counterpart, the bop fiend in Australia, they would bend almost double, and, snapping their fingers and hissing to the tune being strummed out on a guitar and two ukeleles, with shuffling and erratic movements of the feet, they were reminiscent of xxx inebriated epileptics. As yet they had evolved no form to their dancing to modern tunes, there were no single performers, all were in together performing their own steps their own way. As usual the girls were in the background, and on the outskirts the young children copied their elders. However everyone enjoyed themselves and about midnight the singing finished with everyone standing and singing "God Save the Queen".

The following night, not to be outdone, the people of Karama No.2 and No.3 staged a dance, in which no modern songs were heard. This effort lasted much longer and it was in the late hours of the morning that the dancers dispersed, the men taking their discarded shoes with them.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Briges are being built at SILO at UAMAI, and , with their approaches, should be completed within another few weeks. This will then dispense with the ferrymen at these points. When finished the bridges will take light motor transport.

The tracks above the beach were clean, but in many cases the beach had brcken through to the swamp behind. At low tides the beaches were firm although outside UAMAI and KARAMA there is a tendency for the beach to be soft unless the tide is fairly well out. The track from Silo to Epo, apart from several creek crossings is quite easy. The track comes out near the plantation manager's house.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

All villages have fowls and village pigs abound and appear in very good condition. In the large swamps fresh water sago abounds, and in the gardens yam, taro, sweet potato, pumpkin, banana and paw-paw are the cultivated crops. Now the sea is calm the fishing canoes are out, or else men stand patiently on stumps near the beach ready to spear any fish that swims by. Small crabs and prawns also supplement the diet.

CONCLUSION. A map of the area is forwarded herewith.

H. S. Pegg
(H.S.PEGG) P.O.

23	16	23	55	40	27	53	53	166	76	237	237	1+1	GRAND TOTAL	241
----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----	----	-----	-----	-----	-------------	-----

(8).

Report on Members of the R. P. & N. G. F. accompanying
KEREMA Patrol No. 2 of 1952/1953.

No. 7142 Const. MEDURI.

Discipline : Good
Appearance : Good
Conduct : No initiative, needs most things
explained carefully. Average.

No. 6339 Const. KOMARA.

Discipline : Good
Appearance : Good
Conduct : Is improving all the time.

H. S. Pegg

(H. S. PEGG)

Officer of the R.P.C.

1241
GRAND TOTAL
I + F
237
237
16
186
53
53
77
40
55
73
16
23

APPENDIX " A ".

LITERACY FIGURES.

N.B. People who could write or print their own name ~~were~~ considered literate.

VILLAGE	DATE	TOTAL POP.	LITERATE AND SEMI-LITERATE		
			MALES	FEMALES	TOTAL M & F.
SILO No.1	21.10.52	237	49	31	80
SILO No.2	22.10.52	237	37	20	57
UAMAI No.1	24.10.52	516	76	33	109
UAMAI No.2	25.10.52	386	38	2	40
KARAMA No.1	28.10.52	453	84	71	155
KARAMA No.2	29.10.52	453	72	57	128
KARAMA No.3	30.10.52	477	62	5	67
ERAVO	1.11.52	140	11	--	11
KOARU	3.11.52	355	64	51	115
LAU & LOVERA	6.11.52	73	4	7	4
URIRI	7.11.52	96	7	--	7
TOTALS		3423	503	340	843

H. S. Pegg
(H. S. PEGG)
Patrol Officer

123 96 73 155 140 177 53 53 386 716 237 237 1+P GRAND TOTAL 1241

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year:

G.P., Papua-1001241

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES Pregnant Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M+F										
		M	F	0-1 Mth.	0-1 Year	1-4	5-8	9-13	Over 13	Females in Child Birth	In	Out	Inside District	Outside District	Govt.	Mission	Males	Females	Child	Adults																		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F															
SILLO No. 1	21. 10. 52	4	10	2	1	1					6	1	1				1	16	2	1			15	58	17	55	-	52	1.8	55	46	51	65	237				
SILLO No. 2	22. 10. 52	9	9	1		1					2	2					3	5	8				9	55	18	59	2	63	1.9	49	45	47	65	237				
UAMAI No. 1	24. 10. 52	22	11	2	3	1	3	3	1		4	1			1			25	10	10				33	125	46	112	7	105	2.2	116		113	139	516			
UAMAI No. 2	25. 10. 52	18	10	2	1	4	4				3	4	1					10	10					22	105	19	85	5	79	2	90	76	102	96	386			
KARIMA No. 1	28. 10. 52	15	13	1		3	1				3		2					15	15					23	104	34	100	4	95	2.6	109	104	95	121	453			
KARIMA No. 2	29. 10. 52	10	13	1		1			2		3	1						7	13	4				28	100	31	103		95	2.3	89	94	94	130	453			
KARIMA No. 3	30. 10. 52	12	15	1	2	3			1		3	1	1					21	2					32	130	31	100	3	96	2	83	92	137	140	477			
ERAYC	1. 11. 52	3	5	1		1	3	1			2	1						10						9	37	8	22	3	22	2.5	30	31	36	52	140			
KORRU	3. 11. 52	11	6			2					3	3						29		1				24	82	25	68	3	63	2.8	80	88	75	81	355			
LPU+LOVERA	6. 11. 52	2	2	1		1												1		2				5	13	3	15	3	15	2.5	21	13	13	14	73			
URIRI	7. 11. 52	3	3					1	1		1							10	10					10	27	1	21	1	16	1.5	18	17	10	24	96			
TOTALS		108	96	6	9	7	2	16	16	3	5	1	26	16	8	3	2	1	2	60	13	164	4	8	1	28	210	836	233	714	36	708		740	720	773	912	3423

3

30-2-109.

6th December, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIKORI.

Subject: EBREMA Patrol Report No.2 of 1952/53.

Reference: Your 803/30-1 of the 14th November, 1952.

I quite agree with you. However, trivial some of the complaints may be, the hearing of them performs a very necessary function by allowing the natives concerned to blow off steam.

2. You are now, no doubt, arranging your patrols to cover complete Census Groups and it would be very helpful if the Villages could always be recorded in the same sequence. By such means research will be greatly assisted.

A.A.R.
(A.A. Roberts) *RA*
Acting Director, DDS & NA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KEREMA No.3 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by H. S. PEOG, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Coast East of Kukipi to Miaru, Popo and Kovio Groups.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Three

Duration - From 15 / 11 / 19 52 to 6 / 12 / 19 52

Number of Days Twenty - two

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 2 / 2 / 19 52

Medical ... 7 / 19

Map Reference WAU and YULE Strat Series Sheets.

Objects of Patrol To assist Mr. Bailey P.O. in his East Coast Patrol.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20 11 19 52

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA G.D.
8th December, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA.

KEREMA Patrol Report No.3 of 1952/1953.

Officer Conducting Patrol: H. S. PEGG, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled: The coast East of Kukipi to MIARU, POPO, and KOVIO Groups.
Object of Patrol: To assist Mr. BAILEY, P.O., in his patrol of the East Coast.
Duration of Patrol: From 15th November, 1952, to 16th December, 1952.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol: No. 1754 L/Cpl. TORTONE
No. 6911 Const. MERRAVEKA.
Last Patrol to the Area: District Services Kerema No.6 of 1951/52.

~~~~~

INTRODUCTION.

In accordance with your instructions I accompanied Mr. Bailey on his return to KUKIPI. While Mr. Bailey was handing over to Mr. Jackman, CoOperative Officer, the patrol carried out the census and routine Administration of the Motu Motu Villages to the East of Kukipi. Then, with Mr. Bailey, we visited the Miaru, Lese, and Popo, groups. Mr. Bailey then returned to Kukipi and I proceeded to the Kovio group, after which I returned to Kukipi and thence to Kerema.

Fortunately the weather throughout the patrol was fine and this meant that the various bush tracks used were not difficult to walk.

DIARY.

Saturday, 15th November, 1952.

Carriers departed at 0825 hrs and at 0915 hrs Mr. Jackman, Mr. Bailey, and myself were driven up the Cupola as far as possible. At 0940 we started the walk and arrived at LILIFURU at 1630 hrs.

Sunday, 16th November, 1952.

Departed from Lilifuru at 0730 hrs and arrived at Kukipi at 0945 hrs.

DIARY (Contd.).

Monday, 17th November, 1952.

Assisting in the office at Kukipi. Sent out word of the impending census.

Tuesday, 18th November, 1952.

Census and inspection of MARAKKA village in the morning. In afternoon compilation of figures and in Kukipi Office.

Wednesday, 19th November, 1952.

Census and inspection of Kukipi Village. No complaints brought forward.

Thursday, 20th November, 1952.

Census and inspection of ISAPEAPE Village. Two minor matters settled.

Friday, 21st November, 1952.

Census and Inspection of URITAI Village. Three minor inter-clan disputes settled. One land dispute referred to Mr. Bailey.

Saturday, 22nd November, 1952.

Census and Inspection of LALAPIPI Village in the morning and of MIRIVASE Village in the afternoon and back to Kukipi at 1715.

Sunday, 23rd November, 1952.

As such.

Monday, 24th November, 1952.

Working in Kukipi Office.

Tuesday, 25th November, 1952.

Departed from Kukipi with Mr. Bailey at 0925 hrs. Arrived LALAPIPI at 1115 hrs. Delayed by non-arrival of gear until 1230 when we departed by sailing canoe. Arrived AVIHARA at 1530 and walked to MIARU arriving 1625 hrs.

Wednesday, 26th November, 1952.

Census and Inspection of MIARU No.1 in the morning, and in the afternoon compilation of the census figures for the whole MIARU Group.

Thursday, 27th November, 1952.

Departed at 0830 hrs for the LESE Group arriving at 0930. Census and inspection of AVIHARA on arrival. At 1430 commenced the census of KOVARA village and finished at 1730 hrs.

Friday, 28th November, 1952.

Census and inspection of LIAVA in the morning returning to the rest house at 1245. Compilation of the census figures for the complete Lese group in the afternoon.

Saturday, 29th November, 1952.

Departed at 0745 hrs and arrived at POPO at 1115 hrs.

( 3 ).

DIARY (Contd).

Census of MIKAFIRU Village in the afternoon.

Sunday 30th November, 1952.

Compilation of census figures for POPO Group.

Monday, 1st December, 1952.

Departed up the KAPURI River at 0740 hrs and after being delayed several times in the negotiation of weed and log jams, arrived at URIVA at 1620 hrs. Inspected village, talked to the people, and commenced the census.

Tuesday, 2nd December, 1952.

Carriers departed 0700 hrs. Completed census and compiled figures and departed at 0740 hrs. Crossed a sago swamp and arrived at the foot of the hills at 1040 hrs. Caught up with the carriers at 1130 hrs and arrived at the crest of the hills at 1210 hrs. Arrived at the foot of the hills at 1315 hrs and after crossing a sago swamp arrived at KAPUI at 1500 hrs, the last carriers coming in at 1530 hrs. Census and Inspection of the village.

Wednesday, 3rd December, 1952.

Departed at 0740 hrs and arrived at the junction of the Kapui Ck. and the IOMA Ck. at 0845. Construction of rafts began by village people continued by carriers. Constable Meraveka, the Kapui Councillor, and myself boarded a small canoe, and departed downstream at 0915 hrs. 1245 hrs passed OREABO river, 1520 hrs passed TIVIRI River, and owing to the time did not proceed upstream to Bulldog but continued on, to arrive at URALAU at 2200 hrs.

Thursday, 4th December, 1952.

Census of URULAU and settling of disputes over land and gardens between the KOVIO and the MOVIAMI'S. 1820 hrs, some gear arrived followed by the rest at 2040 hrs.

Friday, 5th December, 1952.

At 0640 hrs departed from URULAU and proceeded downstream in Moviavi canoes. Arrived at KUKIPI at 1600 hrs.

Saturday, 6th December, 1952.

Departed from KUKIPI at 0830 hrs by canoe, and arrived at LILIFIRU at 1015 hrs. Proceeded to KARAMA No. 3 arriving 1220 and viewed village people in the new Village Constable. Unsuccessful as majority of people were in the bush. Proceeded onwards and arrived at KEREMA at 1825 hrs. Reported to the A.D.O..

~~~~~ End of Diary. ~~~~~

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

With the exception of disputes in the Kovio area, and of minor matters, all disputes and court cases were referred to Mr. Bailey. This also included land matters, disputes about which would appear to take up a lot of the people's time. Mr. Bailey will be dealing with the subject more fully in his report.

KOVIO GROUP: These people are now living in three villages, URIVA, KAPUI, and URALAU. The former two villages are theoretically in the Central Division. Their populations are 68, 29, and 35 respectively.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Contd).

URIVA and URULAU originally comprised the old villages of KOMO and KOPO, both of which were inland from the rivers among sago swamps. The people of these two villages would appear to be semi-nomadic as they have in the past spent their time wandering between one village site and another. Both the new villages should be quite fair efforts if they are completed and the people do not lose interest in the meantime, and start migrating again.

At URULAU disputes between the MOVIAVI and the KOVIO over land ownership and alleged stealing from MOVIAVI gardens were settled. In most cases the Kivio people involved in the thefts had agreed to pay for the things taken and had only paid part or nothing of the price agreed upon. Payments were made in string bags and bows, and in most cases the Moviavi's concerned had driven hard bargains.

A dispute arose over the land that URULAU is situated on. The Moviavi's claimed the land, and also that their land went up each bank of the Lakekamu River, right up to the Crown Land on the Tiviri. They said that their fore-bears used the land as far back as could be remembered and that the Kivio people were inland people who lived among the hills and that they should return there. The Kivio did not deny this and after much talk ~~they~~ on both sides it was agreed that the Moviavi would sell the site of the village, some land around, and the food trees that had been planted thereupon. It was further agreed that councillors from both groups would walk around the boundaries together. When they eventually do this it should prevent further disputes and also give the Kivio a legitimate access to the river.

The banks of the Lower KUNIMAIPA River apparently belong to the Kapui people of the Kivio.

VILLAGES.

Generally the people appear to regard the work in the village as something the government wants them to do for no apparent reason, and they leave one with the impression that if they had their way they would not do it. They that understand the underlying reasons for the orders are very much in the minority.

Housing would appear to be fair but it is apparent that the people won't keep up the work themselves. There is also a prevalent tendency to overcrowd each house.

Housing in the Kivio appears to be adequate, building no doubt being facilitated by the reason they don't have walls.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

These appeared to be doing an average job, the Kivio officials being more primitive.

CENSUS:

All census figures taken were handed to Mr. Bailey to be included in his report.

LITERACY:

Literacy figures as taken were also handed to Mr. Bailey.

EDUCATION. There are mission schools in every village. They are all LMS except for R.C. schools in the LESE Group.

There are LMS teachers in the three Kovio Villages and one does not envy their life.

WATERHOLES:

Generally all the coastal villages had water holes, the majority of which were kept in reasonable condition. The exception was Marekea village in the Lese group which has to carry their water from wells behind Kavora.

In POPO and KOVIO the water is got from streams, Uriva and Kapui villages being situated on excellent water.

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

There will be a medical patrol to this area in the New Year.

Health generally appeared to be fair, but yaws appeared to be very common among the children of POPO and KOVIO, and several cases occurred along all the coastal villages.

Stomach pains and vomiting appeared to be the cause of most of the deaths in children in this area.

One case of gonorrhoea was found at Popo and was promptly forwarded to Kerema. The man said that he caught it in Hanuabada and that it came out three days after his return to the village.

There are Aid Posts at Kukipi, Uritai, Miaru, and POPO.

TRACKS, BRIDGES, AND WATERWAYS:

The Lese-Popo track would appear to be only in good condition in the dry, and was in good condition for the Patrol's passage.

The Kapuri River from Popo to Uriva is swift and narrow and is subject to weed and log jams that block the river for quite some distance.

The track from Uriva to Kapui - one day's walk - presents no difficulty, leeches aren't many, the hills (going) aren't steep, and there is only a sago swamp at each end.

From Kapui, down the KUNIMAIPA and LAKEKAMU Rivers to Kukipi takes two days by canoe. However to go back up them takes up to five times as long.

The new road across the Cupola is now within a few minutes walk of half-way mark.

AGRICULTURE:

The KOVIO people appear to have some isolated pieces of good land. Pawpaws and oranges are grown in the Urulau gardens, and bananas and sugar cane appear to be their biggest crops.

There are HEAVALA gardens all along the banks of the Lakekamu up to the Tiviri. Corn appears to do well in this area.

Popo appears to be very good for oranges, and there are orange trees scattered all along the coast.

Taro, yams, bananas, manihoc, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, corn, pumpkin, tomatoes, water-melons, all appear to thrive in various of the areas. In the Kukipi village area sweet potatoes do not grow well and they have been replaced by manihoc.

Many times the patrol was approached for seeds.

Game appears to be plentiful in the KOVIO, POPO areas, and especially along the Kunimaipa banks and in from Kapui village, where, I was informed. "The birds do not know the shotgun".

BULLDOG.

Although the patrol passed within several miles of Bulldog, the time factor did not allow me to visit it. However, apart from several small native gardens in the vicinity I was informed by various natives who had recently been there that the bush had almost completely reclaimed the area. When Mr. K. Brown visited Bulldog in April, 1949, he reported that there was five feet high Kunai grass on the strip and much secondary growth around the area; Vide Patrol Report No. 7 of 1948/49 - Kerema. One can assume that after a further 3½ years the growth will be much greater and thicker and that there is not much left to mark the old site of Bulldog.

CONCLUSION.

Attached is a sketch map traced from the 4 mile strat series, showing areas visited by patrol.

H. S. Pegg
R.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/110

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 852-30/1

District Office,
KIKORI G.D.
20th December, 1952.

Director,
D.D.S. & N.A.
PORT MORESBY.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 3 - 52/53.

By Mr. H.S. Pegg, P.O.

Above report forwarded in triplicate.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- The KOVIO group have split up only in recent years. Up to 1948 there were only two villages - KAWPAW and KAPUI - and, to my knowledge, these were the only two villages for many years before that. Perhaps the splitting up can be attributed to the desire to look after their lands?

NATIVE LAND:- It would appear to me that the MOVEAVI people are continuing their 'land grabbing' tactics for which they are renowned. I have spent about six years in the Kerema area during which time I did considerable investigations into land claims, and the following is the position as I remember it:-

- a. As recent as 1937 the MOVEAVI people would not venture more than about 20 miles up the LAKEKAMU because they were frightened.
- b. In 1940 the MOVEAVI did not claim any land on the right bank above a place about two miles up-stream from an old garden site known as KURIVATELA.
- c. On the ~~right~~ left bank they did not claim any land above a small creek from which there is a short cut to POPO. They said that land above this belonged to POPO and KOVIO.
- d. URALAU had a Rest House in 1940 which had been erected for Patrols which came from KAWPAW and might have to wait at the river for the canoes to arrive. MOVEAVI denied all ~~knowledge~~ rights to the land, saying that it belonged to KOVIO, so the latter maintained the Rest House.
- e. During the war there was a sago place at KOVU, below URALAU, and the MOVEAVI said then that the land belonged to KOVIO.

In view of this I consider that immediate steps should be taken to make MOVEAVI refund to KOVIO all that was paid in 'compensation'.

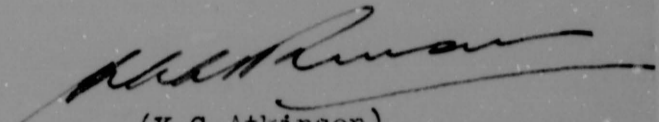
While on the subject of this 'land grabbing' it is interesting to remember that, about 80 years ago, there was no village of MOTUMOTU. There was MOVEAVI only, but ~~the~~ the land formed and after some time the ~~older~~ men decided to move down to the coast. These were joined by their families, and so started the present MOTUMOTU group. Any land which MOTUMOTU claimed was then grabbed by the MOVEAVI.

VILLAGES:- Mr. Pegg should realise that some of the reasons for patrolling are:-

1. To point out to the natives the reasons for certain laws;
2. That village work is evenly distributed;
3. That there is no overcrowding in houses, and, where this exists, to take steps to improve matters;
4. That the type of house being built is good and suitable

(It would appear that the KOVIO houses are neither good nor suitable. Further that the standard has fallen).

C. ADO Karema


(K. C. Atkinson)
Actg. District Commissioner G. D.

DS. 30-1-110.

27th February, 1953.

District Commissioner,
Culif District,
KIKORY.

SUBJECT: PATROL REPORT No. 3-52/53 - KEREMA.

REFERENCE: YOUR 852-30/1 of 10.12.52.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. Your covering comments appear to have adequately covered the main points. It is noted that it is the intention that you and the A.D.O. KEREMA should tour portion of the KEREMA sub-district in the near future. You may then be able to adjust the matter of compensation payment between MOVEAVI and KOVIO, if this is still outstanding.

A.A. Roberts
A.A. ROBERTS
D/DIRECTOR.

*Noted on personal
file*

M. H. G. G.
6/3.
PA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/E - 242

Sub District Office,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

11th November, 1952.

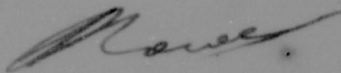
Mr. H. S. Pegg, P.O.
KEREMA.

EAST COAST PATROL.

Please prepare to leave with
Mr. L. W. Bailey, P.O., for KUKIPI within the next few
days - probably on the 15th November.

You are to assist Mr. Bailey in the
patrol of the East Coast and place yourself under his
instructions in that connection.

Please return to KEREMA approximately
the 7th December.



(E. FLOWER)
a/Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KEREMA 4 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by L. W. BAILEY P.O.

Area Patrolled EAST COAST FROM LELE FIRU TO OIAPU

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 5 R.P.C.

Duration—From 14/10/1952 to 24/12/1952

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 6 of 51/52

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/3/111

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 26-30/1

District Office,
KIPORI C.D.

14th. January, 1953.

The Director,
D.D.S. & F.A.
PORT MORESBY.

Kerema Patrol Report No. 4-52/53.

By Mr. L. W. Bailey J.P.

Above report is forwarded in triplicate.

Native Affairs:- Land Dispute between IOEMA and OIAMU.
From the description of the land as given by Mr. Bailey, I think the dispute is one which was brought up to me in about 1940. If I remember correctly, Mr. Bailey's decision is the same as mine. However my decision was recorded in both IOEMA and, I think, SAROTA V.C.'s books.

Sago Price- MORESVI :- As I remarked in my memo 853-30/1 of 20th. December, when forwarding Kerema Patrol Report No. 3-52/53, the Moresvi are continuing their "land grabbing" tactics, and it would appear that they are continuing their hard bargains. Motumotu have always been short of sago and their increasing population will not tend to decrease this position. In 1946 or 1947, the Motumotus purchased from the Moresvi a block of land on the left bank of the LAKIKAMU R. This contained a considerable quantity of sago. Re the sago on the KAKIPI. This was owned by the TOTO people, but has been given to the Motumotu people, as the latter were in need of it. The SAVIVIRI people used to be more friendly towards Motumotu than the Heavala and often gave the Motumotu (Kakipi) people sago. Hence are only interested in the Tauri River and have not appeared to be so anti-Motumotu as the Heavala people, who claim all the land on the Lakekamu.

Up till 1947 there were very few marriages between Motumotu and Moresvi, the elders of Moresvi not allowing it because Motumotu might claim some Moresvi land because of the marriages. Some marriages did take place but those were where Moresvi girls went against the wishes of the village and were consequently 'disowned' by the village who also would not allow the parents of the girls to give anything to their daughter and son-in-law. This latter prohibition was not always successful but when disregarded, usually caused a fight in Moresvi.

It is my opinion that until this marriage barrier is broken by those in the villages who have some reasoning left, such land squabbles will continue.

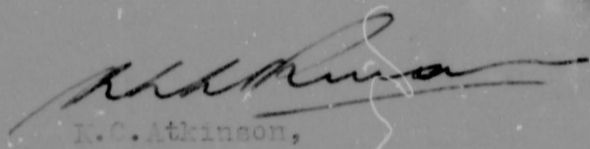
Regarding the price of sago being demanded by Moresvi, I too think it is exorbitant. If Moresvi did not have nuts to make copra with, while Motumotu did, I could understand such an attitude, but I think Moresvi have more nuts than Motumotu. It would be understandable, too, if there was a shortage of sago, but there is not. The only solution I can offer is to arrange a meeting between the elders of Moresvi and Motumotu and have the whole problem

discussed in the presence of an experienced Officer. The elders are usually the ones who will discuss matters in a common sense manner while the younger men are hot-headed and will not listen to reason...

Villages:- The re-building of Keavala has always been a problem; but I think that there is land between Keavala and Ilofuru along a slight ridge. The objection to this, in the past, was flooding and mosquitoes. I have seen Keavala flooded and am sure there can't be any more mosquitoes on this strip of land than at Keavala. The task would not be an easy one, but by reclaiming some land and putting in a system of drains I think the work could be done.

Literary figures:- These are most interesting but I would have thought the figures would have been higher, particularly in villages like Keavala, Ulitai, Isapeye, Ioke and Miru where Missions have been established for many years.

In conclusion, Mr. Bailey appears to have done a very good Patrol despite the unpleasant occurrence at Ioke on 21/10/52.



K.C. Atkinson,

s/District Commissioner, G.D.

C. A. O. Kerema

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
Gulf District,
KEREMA.

7th January, 1953.

Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA, G.D.

PATROL REPORT KEREMA NO. 4 of 52-53.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: L.W. Bailey, P.O.

AREA PATROLLED: East Coast From Lelefiru to Oiapu.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Census and General Administration

DURATION OF PATROL: Commenced 14/10/52; Completed 24/12/52 -
35 days spent on patrol.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL: No. 1754 L/Opl TORTONE
No. 1649 Const. TAUVAILOGO
(From 14/10 to 26/10)
No. 7978 Const. ULIUIGUIAU
(From 14/10 to 11/12)
No. 6911 Const. MERAVEKA
(From 18/11 to 30/11)
No. 7572 Const. PAJARI
(From 15/12 to 24/12)

LAST PATROL TO AREA: D.S. Kerema No.6/51-52.

Report of the above is forwarded, please.

L.W. Bailey
.....
Patrol Officer, G.D.

Introduction.

The main purpose of this patrol was to complete the census of the East Coast villages; the census of the Third Census Group to as far as KOAPU Village having been carried out by Mr. PEGG in October. Due to several unforeseen occurrences the patrol had to be carried out during broken periods extending over a period of about two and a half months duration. Mr. PEGG P.O. accompanied the patrol for several weeks and it was due to his valuable assistance that the writer was able to complete the patrol before Christmas.

The diary of the patrol is as follows:-

Tuesday, 14th October, 1952. Carriers departed KUKUPI P.P. per canoe with gear at 0830 hrs. Mr. A. GRAMM, A.C.O., Mr. D. BLACKWELL, A.C.O., and the writer departed KUKUPI at 0930 hrs and walked through to LALAPIPI Village, the trip taking about two hours. Departed LALAPIPI at 1230 hrs and walked and canoeed to AVIHARA Village arriving at about 1545 hrs. Departed AVIHARA at 1645 hours and walked along through MIARU Village and so on to IOKEA arriving at 1930 hrs.

Wednesday, 15th. Walked from IOKEA to MORIO Village, OIAPU, calling on the Rev. and Mrs. BROWN at MORU L.M.S. Station enroute. The trip took about two and a half hours.

Census of ROVE Village, which is situated about 20 minutes walk from MORIO, carried out in the afternoon.

Thursday, 16th. Census of MORIO Village followed by court work, etc., in the a.m..
Census of UAFURU, LAUVELOV and LAUULAVA Hamlets carried out in the p.m..

Friday, 17th. Messrs. GRAMM and BLACKWELL departed for IOKEA Village. The writer walked along to SAROEA Village, about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour walk, and carried out a census check of that village. Courts and other matters attended to and then set off for IOKEA at 1300 hrs approx., arriving there at 1415 hrs. approx..

Courts and other matters attended to in the afternoon.

Saturday, 18th. Census of IOKEA Village followed by the census of the hamlets, MIRAPO and MOROSILAI.

Sunday, 19th. Working on census books,

Monday, 20th. Attending to land and other matters.

Tuesday, 21st. The unfortunate incident which resulted in the death of Mr. B. BLACKWELL, A.C.O., occurred at about 0800 hrs. Rev. BROWN, Mr. A. GRAMM and the writer accompanied by carriers carrying Mr. BLACKWELL set off for BERUHIA Agricultural Station. Mr. BLACKWELL died enroute at about 1330 hrs. Arrived BERUHIA at about 2230 hrs.

Wednesday, 22nd. At BERUHIA Agricultural
to Friday, 24th. Station.

Saturday, 25th. Returned to IOKEA Village arriving just on dusk. Met here by the A.E.O., Mr. B. FLOWER.

Sunday, 26th. Travelled to KUKUPI P.P. per sailing canoe.

Monday, 17th November, Mr. PEGG, P.O., carrying out
to Monday, 24th. the census of the local villages whilst the writer handed over to Mr. JACKMAN and attended to returns, courts and other matters.

Tuesday, 25th November. Departed KUKIPI P.F., accompanied by Mr. PEGG, P.O., at 0830 hrs and walked through to LALAPEPI Village. Departed LALAPEPI per sailing canoe at 1230 hrs bound for MIARU Village but had changed whilst we were passing LESSE and so we had to walk from LESSE to MIARU Village. Arrived at about 1630 hrs.

Wednesday, 26th. Mr. PEGG on census of MIARU No. 1 and self on the census of MIARU No. 2 in the a.m.. Attended to land and other matters in the afternoon.

Thursday, 27th. Completed courts, etc., Walked through to AVIHARA, LESSE, about one hour's walk, arriving at about midday. Mr. PEGG had already completed the census of AVIHARA V. in the a.m..

Mr. PEGG on census of KAVORA V. and self on the census of MARAKA V. in the p.m..

Friday, 28th. Mr. PEGG to ILAVA Village for census and self on court and other matters.

Saturday, 29th. Departed AVIHARA at 0745 hrs and travelled by overland track to KOPU arriving at 1115 hrs. Mr. PEGG on census of MIKAPIRU and self on census of LULIAPU and KAIKAVA Villages in the p.m.. Instructions from A.D.O. for writer to proceed to MALALAU Airstrip.

Sunday, 30th. Attended to disputes, etc., Mr. PEGG on census books.

Monday, 1st December. Mr. PEGG departed for KOVIO. The writer departed downstream at about 0900 hrs and arrived at KUKIPI Patrol Post at 1730 hrs.

Wednesday, 3rd December. To MALALAU Airstrip re the purchase of same.

Thursday, 4th. 2ms Examined gardening land belonging to the TAPALA people. Returned to KUKIPI in the p.m.

Monday, 8th to Thursday, 11th. At MALALAU traversing the land of the TAPALA people and negotiating the purchase of the airstrip.

Monday, 15th. Departed KUKIPI P.F. for SAVAVIRI Village per outboard canoe. River in flood and trip took about two hours.

Census of SAVAVIRI in the p.m. and also a number of disputes and other matters attended to.

Tuesday, 16th. Departed SAVAVIRI for TAPALA arriving about half an hour later.

Census of TAPALA Villages and disputes and other matters attended to.

Wednesday, 17th. Travelled from TAPALA to HEATOARE Village, the trip taking about one hour by outboard canoe. Census of HEATOARE Village in the morning.

Listening to disputes, etc., in the afternoon.

Thursday, 18th. Census of HEAVALA Village.

Friday, 19th. C.M.M. and other matters attended to.

Saturday, 20th. As yesterday. Departed for KUKIPI at 1630 hrs arriving about one hour later.

Monday, 22nd December. Departed KUIPI P.P. at 0930 hrs and crossed to TAVANURU Village arriving at about 1000 hrs. Census of TAVANURU, SPENARU, SAUMILAU and HANUAMU Hamlets carried out. U.M.M. and other matters attended to. Walked to LILEPIRU Village arriving at about 2100 hrs.

Tuesday, 23rd Dec. Census of LILEPIRU. Attended to disputes and other matters. Departed LILEPIRU at 1530 hrs and walked through to KARAMA Village, calling on Sister FAHALL at KOKU Mission Station enroute. Arrived KARAMA at about 1900 hrs.

Wednesday, 24th. Departed KARAMA at about 0800 hrs, and passing UAMAI and SULO Villages crossed the CUPOLA and was met a mile or so from the Station by the A.D.O. in the jeep and thus was transported to the Station arriving at about 1400 hrs.

----- End of Diary -----

Native Affairs.

A total of *thirtysix* U.M.M. cases were heard on patrol but by far the greater period of time, as on previous patrols, was spent in listening to disputes re land, sage, canoe logs, pigs, etc, the former two being well to the fore.

At IOKEA Village the land dispute which was quite interesting and took a considerable time to settle concerned the right of use of portion of a piece of land known as NIAPURU or AVIALA, which is situated to the rear of IOKEA Village. All the land around IOKEA formerly belonged to the GIAPU people, the IOKEAS at this time were living at NIARU Village. The NIARU (IOKEA) people fought with the GIAPUS and through their fear of the NIARUS (IOKEAS) this land was abandoned to the GIAPU people who moved on to the area where their villages are now situated. One party of the dispute claimed that the land belonged to their clan as an ancestor of theirs, and a member of the same clan, was the first person to occupy it after the GIAPU people were forced to leave it. The other party claimed right of use through being related to the GIAPU people who had originally occupied the land around here. After listening to both sides of the dispute it appeared that the second party had the weaker claim of the two; however it was eventually amicably agreed between the two parties that the land would be divided and a boundary was agreed upon by them. This seemed the best solution of the matter as apart from this piece of land the second party had only one fairly small piece of land suitable for gardening purposes.

There were also several land disputes between the IOKEA and NIARU people heard on this patrol. As mentioned previously the IOKEA and NIARU people formerly lived in the one village and when the what are now known as IOKEA people moved to the present site of their village from NIARU it was, it appears, agreed upon by the two groups of people that all land on one side of a certain boundary would be used by the IOKEA people and on the other side by the NIARU people. Some IOKEA people are now claiming right of use of land which belonged to their parents or grandparents whilst they lived at NIARU as a result of which the NIARU relatives of these people are claiming land on the IOKEA side of the boundary which belonged to their parents or grandparents. Luckily these people were very few and the disputes were able to be settled without violating the boundary. The disputes arose mainly through the fact that the NIARU people were gardening on the IOKEA side of the boundary but which the NIARUS claimed was on their side of the boundary. The matter of the boundary was originally amicably settled by the two parties in the presence of Mr. RUTLEDGE, A.R.N., in 1936, but it appears that after sixteen years the NIARU people have decided that they got the worst of the deal.

The NIARU people have very little gardening land near their village but they have some quite good land up the NIARU River. Mr. THOMPSON, A.R.N., gave them the right of use of this land when he settled the boundary between the IOKEA and APINAIPI and NIARU and APINAIPI people about 1927.

Native Affairs. (Cont.)

The MOVEAVI people are demanding exorbitant prices of the NOTUMOTU people for their sago and canoe logs. The MOVEAVIS own most of the canoe trees and sago grow in this area and many NOTUMOTUS are forced to pay these exorbitant prices or do without. The attitude adopted by the MOVEAVIS is 'we have the canoe trees and sago and you have not, so if you want a canoe log or sago you will have to pay the price we ask for it'. Many of the NOTUMOTU people are lucky in that they have a sufficient supply of sago of their own growing up the KAPURI, the Lower LAKEKAMU and in the areas just above their villages but there are still many people here who have very little sago at all and have to supplement their own supply with sago obtained elsewhere. The NOTUMOTUS are prepared to pay approx. 5/- a bundle for the sago but the MOVEAVIS will demand anything up to 12/- per bundle. The bundles would average between 20 and 50 lbs in weight and so the price the NOTUMOTUS are willing to pay is between 1½d. and 2d. a lb. weight.

Like the proverbial Jew the MOVEAVI is a hard man when it comes to matters concerning money. Another case to instance this is as follows:- A canoe tree was washed down the LAKEKAMU River by flood-waters and recovered at the river mouth by a NOTUMOTU man. The tree was not marked and the owner was unknown. It could have belonged to the MOVEAVIS, the KOVIOS or any other people who had planted canoe trees up the KUMIMAEPA, LAKEKAMU or around the BULLDOG area, or then again it could have grown from a seed deposited by floodwaters, or other natural means, in these areas. Several prominent MOVEAVI men demanded that the NOTUMOTU man be ordered to pay the MOVEAVI people for it stating 'that in any case it could not have belonged to the NOTUMOTU people'.

Quite exorbitant prices are also being asked for whole sago trees, and some of the bride prices I have heard mentioned would keep the potential husband and his relatives on the bread-line for most of the remainder of their lives.

Villages.

The villages are on the whole in a reasonable condition. Much re-building is still going on and when this is completed there should be some very good villages in the area. In most of the villages the re-building is in the charge of carpenters who have worked in PORT MORESBY and other places as such. The re-building at HEAVALA Village is coming along very slowly as the people are still hampered by lack of space: one house having to be pulled down before another can be built. The only satisfactory solution to this problem is for the HEAVALAS to build on the land of the HEATOARES situated between HEATOARE and the Nest House but to date the HEATOARE people are not favourably disposed towards this idea. The HEATOARE and HEAVALA people intend amalgamating their two Co-operative Societies and forming the one so after they have intermingled for awhile and become more friendly and Co-operative towards one another than they are now I think that they will be won over to the idea. Some of the HEAVALAS have moved across to the hamlet of LALAFURU on the LAKEKAMU but as this is only a very small area of land it is only a temporary solution to the problem.

Village Officials.

The Village Constables are on the whole a very average lot but the majority are doing a good job for the wage of a pound a year.

In some villages the Councillors are doing a good job settling minor disputes concerning land boundaries, sago, etc. When settling disputes on patrol the Councillors were quite often used in an advisory capacity and proved quite helpful.

Census.

The people with the exception of one or two villages were very co-operative. The total population figures show an increase of 528 over those of the previous census. There were a total of 540 children born, and still alive at the time of the census, since the last census approx. eighteen months ago. This is a fairly large birth rate for a population of around ten thousand people.

Literacy.

As instructed the number of people who can write was ascertained whilst carrying out the census. Of the 10,631 men, women and children living in the area patrolled a total of 4,750, or not quite half the population, can write. The overall proportion of literate females to males would be approx. 3 to 5. The figures for each village are given in an appendix at the end of the report.

Day Ed.

Health & Hygiene.

There are Mission hospitals situated at KOARU, TERAPO and MORU. European Sisters run the hospitals at KOARU and TERAPO and the Rev. and Mrs. BROWN do the medical work at MORU. Government Aid Posts are established at Moweavi, Marekea, Kukipi, Uritai, Avihara, Popo and Miaru. The Aid Post at Avihara is at present unstaffed, and I understand that an Aid Post is to be opened at OIAFU in the near future. All the N.M.A.s appear to be doing a good job though in some instances they are still hampered by lack of co-operation on the part of the village people. Native Hygiene Assistants are also stationed in several villages.

Many ~~thousands~~ cases of ulcers and yaws were seen in HEATON and HEAVALA Villages at the time of the census. The MOEVI people spend long periods at their gardens and if one of their children should contract a sore whilst they are there they will not bother making a special trip to the village to obtain treatment but will wait until they are ready to return before obtaining treatment for it. The result is that the sore is more often than not quite large by the time they seek the treatment and consequently takes a very long time to cure. These people were spoken to on this matter by the writer on a previous occasion but apparently my words went unheeded. The Village Constable was instructed to arrest any parents who attempted to take their any of their children, who were receiving treatment, to the gardens before the N.M.A. had completed the treatment.

DPH. Also Census Sheet.

Rest Houses.

These are all in good condition.

Water Supply.

With the exception of the Moweavi, Popo and Kevio people, who obtain their supplies from the rivers and creeks, all water is obtained from wells. These are all fairly well kept.

Roads and Bridges.

The TAVAFURU, TAVIRIHAM and HANUHAMU people have attempted to bridge the TAVAFURU Creek just near TAVAFURU Village but the floodwaters swept it away. The V.C. has been instructed to make another attempt further up the creek and to build a raised road through the muddy areas on both sides of the creek.

All the tracks sighted by the patrol were well kept.

Self, 2 miles 10.

APPENDIX "A".

LETTERARY FIGURES.

| | VILLAGE | LIMITS | TOTAL POPULATION |
|-----------------|----------------------------|-----------|------------------|
| <u>Ciapu</u> | Rove | 75 | 159 |
| | Horio | 59 | 120 |
| | Uafuru, Lauilava & Laulovo | 174 | 273 |
| <u>Iaken</u> | Sarota | 114 | 178 |
| | Ioken, Mirapo & Morosilai | 850 | 1351 |
| <u>Miaru</u> | Miaru No. 1. | 245 | 500 |
| | Miaru No. 2 | 146 | 274 |
| <u>Lese</u> | Avihara | 227 | 509 |
| | Kavora | 134 | 367 |
| | Marakea | 211 | 481 |
| | Ilava | 36 | 161 |
| <u>Popo</u> | Mikafiru | 39 | 146 |
| | Kaisava | 12 | 57 |
| | Luluapu | 68 | 217 |
| <u>Motumotu</u> | Marekea | 77 | 196 |
| | Kukipi | 174 | 397 |
| | Isapeape | 285 | 531 |
| | Urital | 315 | 739 |
| | Lalapipi | 69 | 170 |
| | Mirivase | 75 | 207 |
| | Tavafuru & Epemarekea | 55 | 245 |
| | Taurihamu | 56 | 163 |
| | Hanuhamu | 54 | 181 |
| | Lelefiru | 349 | 642 |
| | <u>Novenavi</u> | Savaiviri | 128 |
| Tapala | | 54 | 193 |
| Heatoare | | 217 | 551 |
| Heavala | | 452 | 1202 |
| | | 4,750 | 10,631 |

W. Sailer, P.O.

Day Ed

30-2-111

30th January, 1953

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI

KEREMA P/R 4 of 52/53

Mr. Bailey's report is woefully brief for such a long patrol, however, his census work appears to be excellent and gives a very good picture of the area.

It seems as though a visit to the Movervi/MotuMotu area by yourself in an endeavour to talk some sense into them would be a good idea.

It is noted that no report on Police has been furnished. Please ask Mr. Bailey to rectify.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
a/Director *J*

PIA

30-2-111

24th February, 1953.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

SUBJECT: KEREMA PATROL REPORT No 4 of 52/53.

REFERENCE: YOUR 72/30-1 of 7th FEBRUARY, 1953.

Permission as requested by you is granted for you to proceed to KAIRUKU in order to obtain transport to return to KIKORI on the conclusion of your visit to the KEREMA Sub District.

You may use your discretion at the time as to whether the Assistant District Officer, KEREMA, should also return by the same means.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. ROBERTS)

A/Director.

*Noted on personal
file of 4/3*

PIH

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/1/111 ✓

23 FEB 1953

Di No No. 72/30-1

District Office,

KIRIARI G.D.

23 February, 1953.

The Director,

D.D.S. & N.A.

PORT MORESBY

KEREMA R/R 4 OF 52/52.

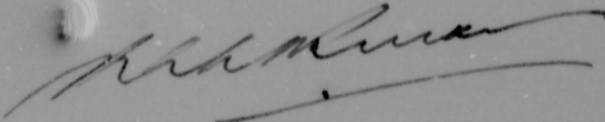
Your D.S. 30-2-111 of 30th. January refers.

It is my intention to visit as many villages as possible this side of Kerema next week and, perhaps in April, villages east of Kerema. During this Patrol I shall see the Mowari/Motumotu group.

In this respect permission is requested, please, for the A.D.O. Kerema and myself to proceed outside the District, as it may be necessary to proceed to Kairuku to get transport back. As it is, I may be absent from the station about 4 weeks.

Re report on leave. Mr. Bailey has proceeded on leave.

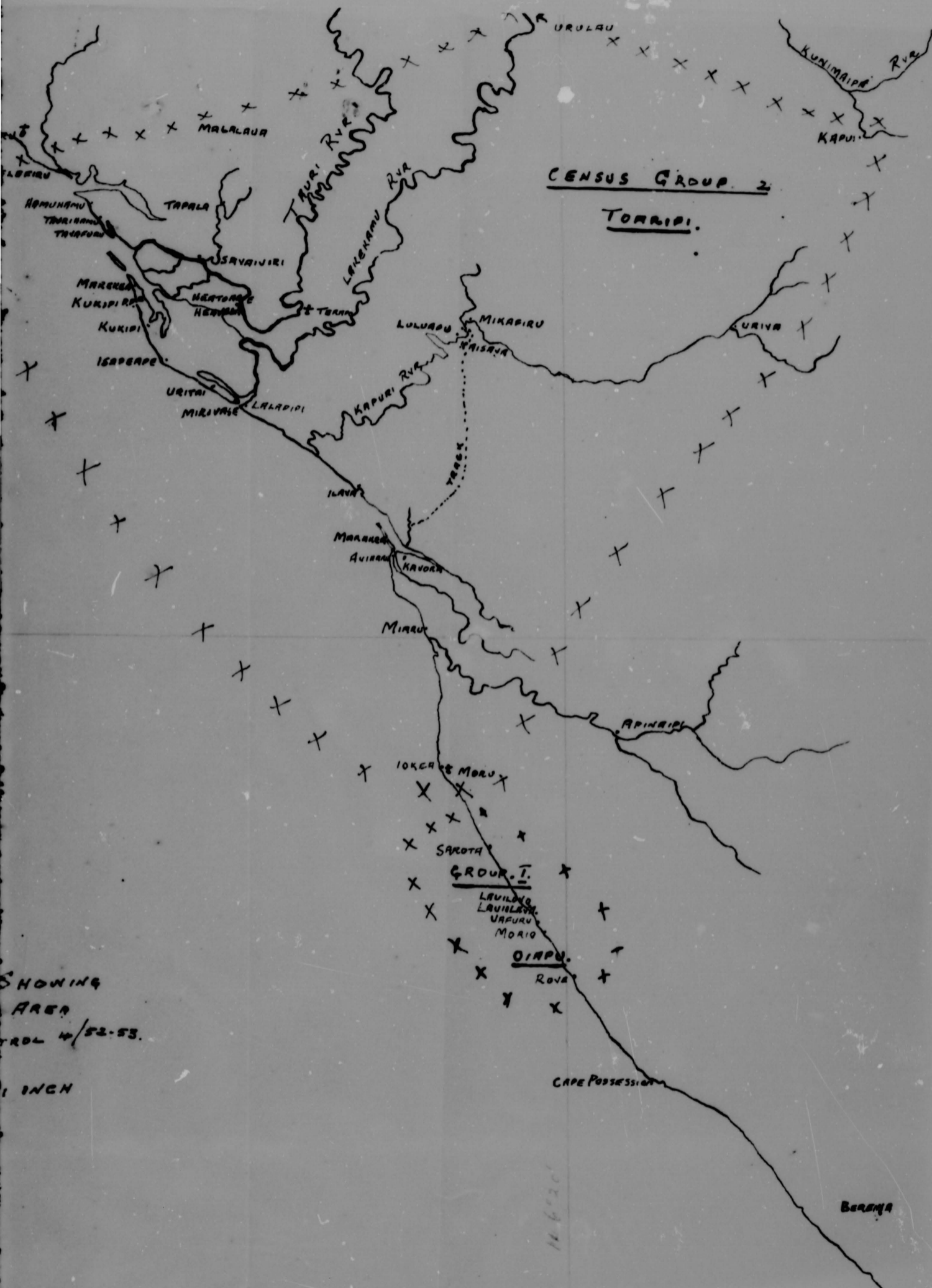
*Mr Atkinson
Holl 23
✓*



K.C. Atkinson,
District Commissioner, G.D.

c.c. A.D.O. Kerema.

✓



CENSUS GROUP 2
TORRIDI.

GROUP 1.

OIRPU.

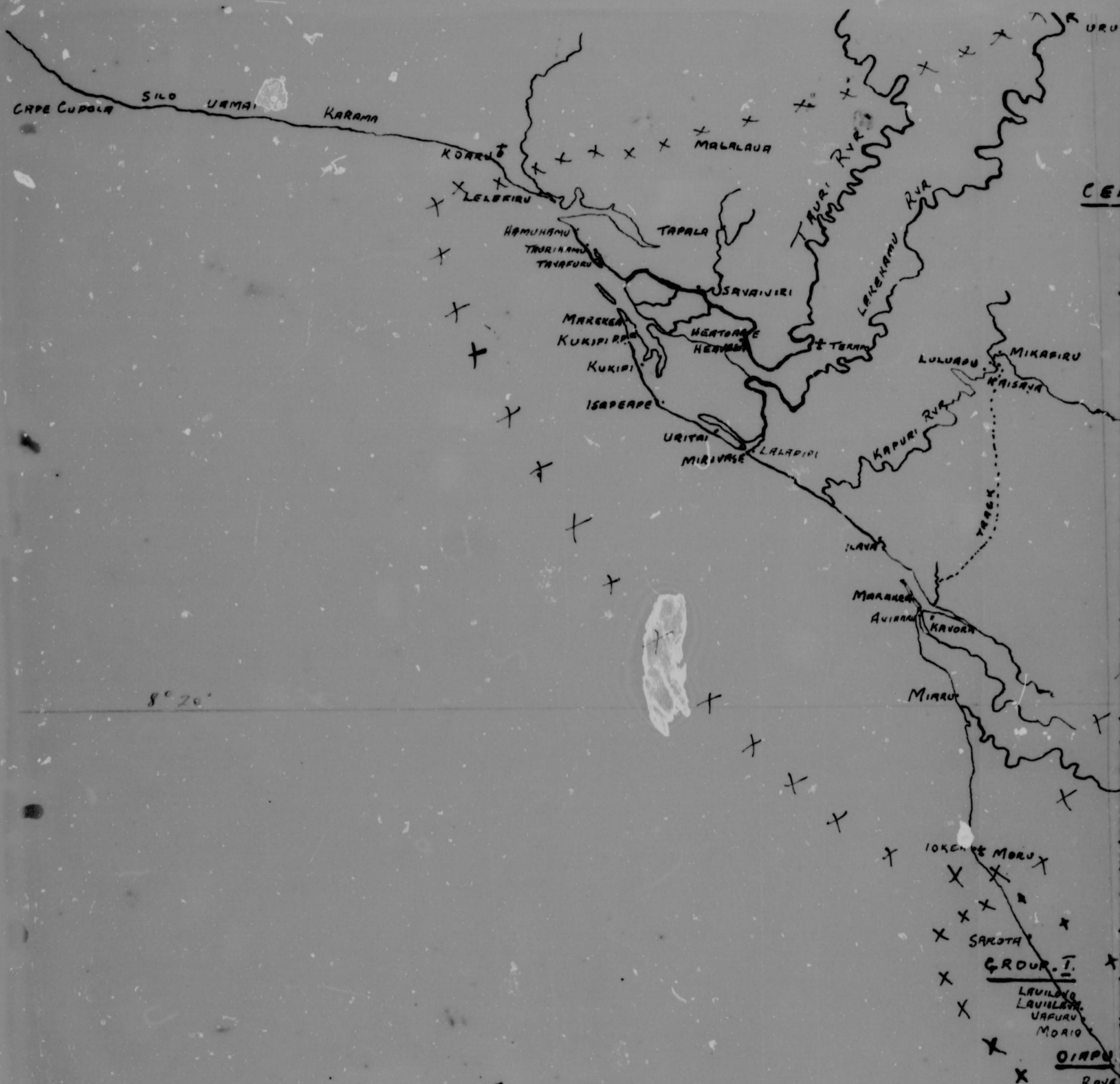
SHOWING
AREA
TRD 4/52-53.

1 INCH

CAPE POSSESSION

BARBARA

14620



ROUGH SKETCH MAP SHOWING
 CENSUS SUBDIVISIONS OF AREA
 PATROLLED KEREMA PATROL 4/52-53.

SCALE 4 MILES TO 1 INCH



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. 5 of 1952/53

Patrol Conducted by P. DONALDSON P/O

Area Patrolled KEREMA BAY & OPAU

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives SIX

Duration—From 10. / 2. / 1953 to 21. / 2. / 1953

Number of Days SEVEN SPENT ON PATROL

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 2 / 9 / 1952

Medical ... 2 / 9 / 1952

Map Reference WAU STRAT MAP 4 MILES TO 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7 / 8 19 53

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
please Quote*

No. 30-3/28

District Office
Kerema.

9th February, 1953.

Mr. P. Donaldson,
Patrol Officer,
KEREMA.

PATROL KEREMA BAY/OPAU

To confirm my verbal instructions, please prepare to leave on a patrol of the Kerema Bay area tomorrow.

The purposes of the patrol will be General Routine Administration.

Inspect all the villages in the area and see that orders given by previous Officers have been carried out. Also inspect Roads, Water-holes and the Rest Houses, and give any necessary instructions.

Conduct any Native Matters Cases which come before you.

Enter any Births and Deaths in the Village Census Books and include the figures of the entries you make, in your report.

You will break the patrol whilst the District Commissioner is at Kerema i.e. from Friday night the 13th until the 18th inst.

Interpreter KIV VIA is to accompany you.

Police to accompany you are as follows:

Cpl. SAUWARA
Const. DEDOI
" SAGARI

Mowes
.....
a/Assistant District Officer

*Noted on personal file
10/4*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
KEREMA.

23rd February, 1953.

Assistant District Officer,
KEREMA.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1952/53.

| | |
|----------------------------|--|
| Officer Conducting Patrol: | P.R.Y. Donaldson, P.O. |
| Area Patrolled: | KEREMA BAY and OPAU Villages |
| Objects of Patrol: | Routine Administration. |
| Duration of Patrol: | 10th February, 1953
to
21st February, 1953. |
| Last D.D.S.&.N.A. Patrol: | KEREMA No. 1 of 52/53. |
| Personnel Accompanying: | No. 2739 L/Cpl SAUWARA
" 7998 Const. SAGARI
" 7979 " DEDOIE
" 6943 " TIVIRARI
KIVOVI (Interpreter)
Personal Servant 1 |

INTRODUCTION.

The sole object of this patrol was for Routine Administration Matters, as a Census Patrol had been carried out by Mr. P/O Pegg during September, 1952.

With the exception of OPAU Villages, all KEREMA Bay Villages are within an hour's distance from KEREMA Station.

Due to the visit of the District Commissioner, GULF District, the patrol was broken for a period of 5 days.

(2)

DIARY.

Tuesday 10th February, 1953.

Departed KEREMA Station per canoe at 0845 hrs. and arrived OPAU Landing 1025. Carriers obtained and proceeded to MIRAKERA, arriving Rest House 1130. Inspection of MIRAKERA, IRAUPAIRU and HIVIHUHU Villages carried out during the afternoon, which was followed by general talk with the people.

Wednesday 11th February, 1953.

Left Rest House at 0745 for HERAVIRI Village, arriving 0805. Village, Cemetery and local gardens inspected, then people lined for routine talk and hearing of complaints. Returned to Rest House 12 noon and departed for KAPIRI Village 12-30, arriving 1325 hrs. Routine inspection and talk carried out. Left Village at 1535 for NAMOHOROI and arrived 1610 hrs. Village and areas inspected followed by talk with general assembly. Returned to MIRAKERA Rest House at 1830.

Thursday 12th February, 1953.

Departed 0800 hrs for HAUPOE and arrived at 0805. Routine work carried out in this Village. Left for ABUIPI Village at 1030 and arrived at 1105 hrs. Inspection and Routine Administration followed. Returned to Rest House 1310 hrs. Courts for Native Matters held during the afternoon.

Friday 13th February, 1953.

At 1730 a general talk was held at the Rest House with Village Constables and Officials of OPAU. Patrol then departed for KEREMA 1000 hrs, arriving at 1255.

Saturday 14th February/Wednesday 18th February, 1953.

At KEREMA during visit of Mr. K.C. Atkinson, District Commissioner, GULF DISTRICT.

Thursday 19th February, 1953.

Departed KEREMA 0830 and arrived IPISI Village at 0850. Village inspected, which was followed by routine talk with the Villagers and the hearing of complaints. Left for KARAITA Village 1225 and arrived at 1235. Routine matters carried out in this Village. Returned to Station at 1440 hrs.

Friday 20th February, 1953.

Departed from KEREMA per canoe at 0820 and arrived MEI Villages 0935. MEI 1 & 2 Villages inspected, followed by talk and hearing of complaints. Court for Native Matters held. Departed MEI at 1540 and arrived WARIPI Village 1610 hrs. Village Constable absent KEREMA so proceeded onto PETOI where canoe was obtained for return to KEREMA, arriving at 1650.

SATURDAY 21st February, 1953.

Departed per canoe from KEREMA at 0835 and arrived PETOI Village 0910. Inspection and routine matters carried out. Left for WARIPI Village and enroute visited LMS Mission, PETOI and Trade Store of Mr. S. Ashton of PETOI. Arrived WARIPI 1135. General inspection of Village followed by routine work. Patrol returned to KEREMA Station 1715 hrs.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was well received in all the Villages, and in the OPAU areas, gifts of food were given in abundance

These people appear to be quite happy and contented, particularly the OPAUS. However the latter have an attitude of marked laziness. Their lands are extremely fertile, they have an abundance of Sago, and they are not short of Coconut Trees, yet no effort is being made by them to benefit from these resources. They state that they are keen on Co-operatives, but at the same time state that they have no money to enter into such a venture. The writer pointed out to these people that they should have no difficulty in obtaining the necessary funds, as the Government Station could purchase most of the food that they could produce.

The main source of income to the KEREMA BAY people is the marketing of copra which is sold to the KEREMA BAY VILLAGES CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY, and to MR. S. ASHTON of PETOI.

The attitude towards the Administration appears to be one of respect.

Several minor land disputes in the MEI/WARIPI area were settled to the satisfaction of all concerned.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

The food position in all Villages was plentiful. All gardens seen showed neither lack of variety nor supply, and the very fertile garden lands will never deny to these people an abundance of food such as Taro, Sweet Potatoes, Citrus Foods, and Bananas. Sago, the staple food is grown in abundance.

The OPAU People approached the writer on the availability of seed, such as Pumpkin, Beans, Tomatoes and Cabbage. The Department of Agriculture is to be approached for the supply of these seeds.

Very few poultry were noticed in the area.

Many diseased dogs were seen during the patrol, all of which were destroyed.

Pigs are plentiful and are kept out of the Villages by well constructed fences.

NATIVE COURTS.

Thirteen Courts for Native Matters were held of which eleven resulted in convictions of gaol sentences at KEREMA and two resulted in fines being imposed on defendants.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

The majority of complaints laid before the writer dealt mainly with "Bride Price", Pigs, Sago ownership and the failure by husbands who are absent in other Districts to help maintain their families.

All complaints were satisfactorily settled, and separate memos are to be forwarded to various District Offices for action regarding the absentees.

VILLAGES.

MIRAKERA

A well laid out Village built on the bank of the KARABURE Creek, and comprising of 26 houses with 3 under construction. All houses are in fairly good condition. The areas in and outside the Village fence were particularly clean. Shrubs of Crotons and Hibiscus abound throughout the Village.

IRAUPAIRU

A village of 18 houses situated on the opposite bank to MIRAKERA Village. With the exception of 3 houses all others in good condition. Village areas kept clean. 2 new houses under construction.

HAVIHUHU

Also situated on the Bank of the KARABURE Creek next to IRAUPAIRU Village. 13 houses inspected and found to be in fair condition. Areas found to be clean.

HEVAVIRI

A small Village of eleven houses situated on the bank of the KARABURE Creek upstream from MIRAKERA Village. With the exception of one house all others in good condition. Areas in and around the Village satisfactorily clean.

KAPIRI

The largest Village in the OPAU area comprising 30 houses with 3 under construction. This Village enjoys an excellent water supply as it is situated on the bank of the PURARI Creek. There are no Villages upstream to contaminate the water as in the case of other OPAU Villages. Village areas kept very clean.

NAMOHOROI

Built on the bank of the KARABURE Creek. 16x houses in good condition with one house under construction. Areas quite clean.

HAUPOE

Five minutes walk from MIRAKERA Village, situated on opposite bank of creek. Village comprises of 14 houses with 3 under construction. All houses in fair condition, and areas in and around the village clean.

ABUIPI

Village of 13 houses situated on the KARABURE Creek. Houses in fair condition and areas quite clean.

IPISI

Situated approximately 20 minutes walk from KEREMA Station. Six people were instructed to build new houses. IPISI is built on the beach and is practically surrounded by swamp. The water supply is obtained from soaks.

KARAITA

Five minutes walk from the Station. All houses seen were in fair condition, and the Village areas clean at the time of visit.

MEI No. 1.

Situated on the northern side of KEREMA Bay and comprising of 44 houses, of which 5 houses are to be either repaired or

VILLAGES (Cont)

rebuilt. Village areas were quite clean.

MEI No. 2.

Situated next to MEI No.1 being separated from that Village by a small creek. 46 Houses were inspected of which 4 have to be demolished and new houses built. Village areas clean.

PETOI

A small Village of 10 houses with 2 under construction. Areas quite clean.

WARIPI

48 Houses in this village inspected of which 4 have to be rebuilt. Village areas clean but areas outside fence are inundated by swamp. Good drains are helping to improve the area.

CEMETRIES

The majority of cemeteries viewed were in a disgraceful condition. In many cases difficulty was experienced in finding a track to a cemetery. Fences had not been built around cemeteries. What few cemeteries had been kept clean were well planted with flowers and shrubs. The people were instructed to build fences to keep out scavenging pigs.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES

V.C. KEREMA-KAIVA

Controls the Villages of MIRAKERA, HERAVIRI, KAPIRI and NAMOHOROI. Appears to have good control over his people. Was always willing to be of assistance to the patrol during the visit.

V.C. LAURA-AHEHE

Controls the Villages of HAUPOE, ABUIPI, IRAUPAIRU and HAVIHUHU. Perhaps not quite so influential in his control over the people as KEREMA-KAIVA. However appeared to the writer to be a conscientious worker.

V.C. ATA-EAORI.

Controls Villages of IPISI and KARAITA, and appears to be doing quite a fair job.

V.C. KORE-KOROUHOPE

This official was unfortunately sent to Port Moresby Native Hospital a few days prior to the Patrol's visit. He controls the Villages of MEI 1 and 2.

V.C. FAREHO-SIRI

Controls WARIPI and PETOI Villages. This Official wilfully absented himself from the Village, after having been notified that the patrol was to visit the Village that day. As a result he was sentenced to two months I.H.L. at KEREMA Gaol.

VILLAGE COUNCILLORS

All Village Councillors met during the patrol were most co-operative and informative to the writer. They are held in high respect by their people. They appeared to be rather lax in settling minor disputes of Bride PRICE, etc.

ROADS & BRIDGES.

In the OPAU Area the roads in most cases were kept as clean as could be. However it was impressed on these people that owing to the soggy nature of the ground, drains were to be dug either side of their roads.

From MEI to PETOI the main highway used is the beach following KEREMA Bay. There are signs of a track just in from the beach, and the people have been advised to keep this road in good repair.

Mileages of roads are as follows:-

| | | | | |
|--------------|---|-----------|-----------------|-------|
| OPAU LANDING | - | NAMOHOROI | 2 | Miles |
| NAMOHOROI | - | MIRAKERA | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ | " |
| MIRAKERA | - | IRAUPAIRU | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ | " |
| MIRAKERA | - | HAVIHUHU | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ | " |
| MIRAKERA | - | HAUPOE | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ | " |
| MIRAKERA | - | HEVAVIRI | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ | " |
| MIRAKERA | - | KAPIRI | 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ | " |
| HAUPOE | - | ABUIPI | 2 | " |
| KEREMA | - | IPISI | 1 | " |
| KEREMA | - | KARAITA | 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ | " |
| PETOI | - | MEI | 3 | " |
| PETOI | - | WARIPI | 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ | " |

Note: Distances approximate only.

REST HOUSES.

The only Rest House in the OPAU Area is situated at MIRAKERA Village. Quite a good type of Rest House, but the floor is in shocking condition. The OPAU People were desirous of building a new Rest House, but were waiting for the arrival of the patrol. Approval was given for them to go ahead. The Police Barracks are small but adequate.

CARRIERS.

No trouble was experienced in obtaining carriers.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

In the OPAU Area 4 KUKUKUKU's with 6 in the KEREMA Bay area have been adopted by locals over the past few years. The people have been advised that the Government will not support this custom and that it is to cease. However all the present adopted KUKUKUKU's, on their own request, were allowed to remain with their adopted parents. They are being well looked after, and appear to be very happy. All are attending Village Schools.

The following is the price paid to a KUKUKUKU woman for the adoption of her son KORAKAPE-TOLOI, now domiciled in HEVAVIRI Village.

- 7 Arm Shells
- 1 Pearl Shell
- 2 Axes
- 1 Fowl
- 1 Rami
- 2 Singlets
- 1 Small Knife.

LOCAL INDUSTRIES.

There is only one society in the area, viz. The KEREMA BAY CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY.

The Society is now making overtures for the purchase of new land for a permanent site for their Trade Store. As mentioned in Mr. P/O Peggs report No.1 of 52/53. the present Trade Store site is still in danger of collapsing.

Copra is being sold by the locals to, Mr. S. Ashton and to the the KEREMA BAY CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETY.

EDUCATION.

All schools in the area patrolled are influenced by the Missions. However quite a few lads are in attendance at the KEREMA Village Higher School. The standard of education in the Village schools does not appear to be too high.

See Appendix "C".

MISSIONS.

Two Mission Bodies are operating in the area: Viz., L.M.S. and the S.D.A. No European Missionaries are stationed in the area. A Samoan Teacher is in charge of the PETOI Mission School.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

The general health of the people seen was fairly good. The locals appear to be availing themselves of the close proximity of the KEREMA Native Hospital.

Three blind people were encountered during the patrol.

CENSUS.

A census was not carried out on this patrol, however since Mr. Pegg's patrol there has been a very good increase of births over deaths; this figure being 33, which represents an increase over a period of only 4 months.

See Appendix "B".

HYGIENE.

With the exception of a latrine for the Rest House, none were noted in the OPAU Area.

All KEREMA Bay Villages have Latrines, but in many cases the people were advised to construct new ones.

P. Donaldson
.....
P. Donaldson P/O.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on Members of the R.P. & N.G. Constabulary
accompanying KEREMA Patrol No. 5 of 1952/53

No. 2739 L/Cpl. SAUWARA.

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| <u>DISCIPLINE:</u> | Good. |
| <u>APPEARANCE:</u> | Good. |
| <u>CONDUCT:</u> | A capable N.C.O. who carried out his duties well. |

No. 7998 Const. SAGARI.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|
| <u>DISCIPLINE:</u> | Good. |
| <u>APPEARANCE:</u> | Good. |
| <u>CONDUCT:</u> | Very good - was full of energy. |

No. 7979 Const. DEDOIE.

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| <u>DISCIPLINE:</u> | Good |
| <u>APPEARANCE:</u> | Good. |
| <u>CONDUCT:</u> | With the patrol in the OPAU area only. His conduct was excellent. |

No. 6943 Const. TIVIRARI.

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| <u>DISCIPLINE:</u> | Good |
| <u>APPEARANCE:</u> | GOOD. |
| <u>CONDUCT:</u> | With the patrol in the KEREMA Bay area only. A keen and willing Constable. |

D. Calder
Officer of R.P.C.

APPENDIX "B"

A CENSUS OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE OPAU AND KAWAIA BAY VILLAGES SINCE PARROT
CENSUS OF 2nd SEPTEMBER, 1953

| VILLAGE | BIRTHS | | DEATHS | | | | | | | |
|-----------|--------|----|---------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|---------|---|--|
| | M | F | 0-1 Mth | 0-1 Year | 1-4 Year | 5-8 Year | 9-13 Year | Over 13 | | |
| MIRAKERA | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| IRAUPAIRU | - | 1 | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | |
| HAVIHUHU | - | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| HEVAVIRI | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | |
| KAPIRI | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | |
| NANOHOROI | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| HAUFOE | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| ABUIPI | - | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| IPISI | 5 | 7 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| KARAITA | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| HEI No. 1 | 3 | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | |
| HEI No. 2 | 4 | 7 | - | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | |
| PEFOI | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 | |
| VARIPU | 7 | 5 | - | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | - | 1 | |
| TOTAL | 27 | 29 | - | 1 | 2 | 1 | - | 1 | 9 | |

APPENDIX "C"

Schools.

| VILLAGE | GRADIES | TEACHER | No. OF STUDENTS | MISSION | VILLAGES CATERED FOR |
|---------------|---------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|---------|------------------------------|
| MIRAEERA | Class A, B, C. | KITARI-JDA | - | L.M.S. | School under construction. |
| HAVIHUHU | Grade 1, Class A, B and C | KAISAI-OPOHARI | 25 | " | HAVIHUHU, IRAUPAIRU & HAUPOE |
| KAPIRI | Grade 1 Class A, B. | KAKARERE-APAPE | 26 | " | KAPIRI |
| NAMOHOROI | Grade 1 " " | HAURE-AURE | 20 | " | NAMOHOROI |
| ABUPIPI | Class A, B & C | ARIRAPU-MARUPI | 23 | " | ABUPIPI |
| IPISI | Grade 1 Class A, B & C | KAVANA-OVHERA | 100 | " | IPISI |
| KARAITA | Grade 1 Class A, B & C | HURUBU-OUKUAPU | 25 | " | KARAITA |
| MEI NO 1. | Class A, B & C | HOMOA-VAI | 40 | S.B.A | MEI 1 & 2 |
| MEI No 2. | Grade 1 Class A, B and C | NOBORI-MEI | 98 | L.M.S. | MEI 1 & 2 |
| VARIPPI | Grade 1 Class A, B and C | SARIBA-HASU | 45 | " | VARIPPI |
| PETOI | Class A & B | HARAHU-KARAI | 9 | " | PETOI |
| PETOI MISSION | Grade 1, 2 & 3 | AMESONE (Samoa'n) | 69 | " | VARIPPI & PETOI |

Samoa'n



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/3/112

12 MAR 1953

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 86-30/1
District Office,
KIKORI G.D.
7th March, 1953.

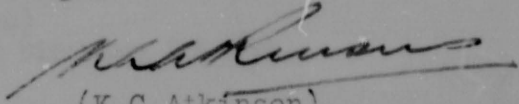
Director,
D. D. S. & N. A.
PORT MORESEBY.

KEREMA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1952/53.
By. Mr. P. R. Y. DONALDSON.

Forwarded in triplicate please find the abovementioned report.

Mr. Donaldson appears to have conducted a good patrol, while his population figures are most interesting, particularly the fact that the numbers of each sex in the children are nearly the same.

I am glad to hear that the OPAO people have now got round to keeping their villages clean, at least during the ~~six~~ visit of a Patrol, a thing they never did a few years ago.


(K. C. Atkinson)

Actg. District Commissioner G.D.

C. c. ADO KEREMA

30-2-112.

2nd April, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIKORI.

Subject: KEREMA Patrol Report No.5 of 1952/53.

Reference: Your 86-30/1 of 7th March.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is
acknowledged.

2. The patrol appears to have been well conducted and
Mr. Donaldson has paid attention to detail. The situation in the area
reported upon seems to be satisfactory.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

PIA



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

KEREMA No. 5A.

District of GULF Report No. ~~FHU No. 7~~ of 52/53.

Patrol Conducted by G. R. KEENAN, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Coastal villages of the PURARI Delta.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. A. H. Pitts, N.G.-B. Mangrove Co.

Natives ONE

Duration - From 25/2/1953 to 28/2/1953

Number of Days FOUR (4)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services DECEMBER/1952

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference See reports of previous patrols from Beana to this area.

Objects of Patrol To ascertain the willingness of the natives of the Coastal villages of the PURARI Delta to co-operate with the Mangrove Co. in gathering mangrove bark which would be purchased by the company.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18 15 1953.

District Commissioner

| | |
|---|--------|
| Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... | £..... |
| Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... | £..... |
| Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... | £..... |

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,
I H U. G.D.

25th. March, 1953.

District Commissioner,
District Office,
K I K O R I.

I H U PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1952/53

Report of a patrol to the villages of the
PURARI Delta Coastal area.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL : G.R.KEEMAN, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : Villages of the MAIPUA Sub-division, Villages
of the KORIKI (Coastal) Sub-division, one
village of the IARI (Coastal) Sub-division and the villages of
the MARIKI Sub-division.

OBJECTS OF THE PATROL : To ascertain the willingness of the
natives of the above-mentioned sub-
divisions to co-operate with the New Guinea-Borneo Mangrove Co.
in obtaining mangrove bark to be sold to the company by the
natives.

DURATION : 4 Days - 25th. February, 1953 to 28th. February, 1953.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : Europeans - Mr. A.H. Pitts of the
New Guinea-Borneo Mangrove
Company.

Natives - Const. PANGGU of the R.I.
Detachment, I H U.

INTRODUCTION :

The area covered by this patrol actually comes
under the jurisdiction of the Beara Patrol Post. Due to the fact
that the writer had but recently conducted a patrol through this
area the District Commissioner instructed that I should
accompany Mr. Pitts on this survey. The visits paid to the
various villages were, of necessity, hurried and, due to the
fact that no previous warning had been given the natives there
were, in many cases, only a few people in the villages at the
time of our visit. However, the people who were present
promised to pass our message to those who were absent in order
that the villagers might hold discussions about the project
after our departure.

DIARY :

Wednesday,
25th. February Mr. Pitts arrived at I H U station at 1100 hrs.
and preparations were made for the patrol's
departure. The patrol left I H U at 1430 hrs.
and walked along the beach to the L.M.S.
station at BROK LO arriving there at 1630 hrs.
Proceeded to AREHAVA Village that evening and
spent the night in the Rest House.

Thursday,
26th. February Departed from AREHAVA at 0910 hrs. in the
Mangrove Co.'s outboard canoe and arrived at
APIOPI Village at 1035 hrs. The village
natives were gathered together and the project
was discussed with them. Departed from APIOPI

at 1135 hrs. and arrived at IKINU at 1410 hrs. Talks were again held here and at 1545 hrs. the patrol departed for KINIPO arriving at 1640 hrs.

Friday, 27th. February

Discussions held with the KINIPO natives and at 1003 hrs. the patrol proceeded to the MARIKI island villages. Arriving there at 1100 hrs. talks were held and at 1210 hrs. the patrol departed for BARIA Village. The patrol arrived at this latter village at 1305 hrs. and at 1335 hrs. departed for KINIPO which was reached at 1405 hrs. Loading the gear which had been left at KINIPO the patrol then moved off at 1550 hrs. and arrived at MAIPENAIRU Village at 1810 hrs. There was quite a good attendance at MAIPENAIRU and talks were held with the natives during the evening.

Saturday, 28th. February

Patrol departed from MAIPENAIRU Village at 0900 hrs. and arrived at AREHAVA at 1150 hrs. Mr. Pitts then commenced his return trip to Aird Hills and I departed from AREHAVA at 1210 hrs. to arrive at ORKOLO L.M.S. at 1300 hrs. The patrol departed from ORKOLO at 1500 hrs. and arrived back at IHU Station at 1720 hrs.

As the villages visited by this patrol were patrolled in December, 1952 it is not proposed to comment here on Native Affairs and other subjects normally contained in a Patrol Report. Full comments were made in the relevant Beara Patrol Report. Moreover the short time spent in the area by this patrol did not allow the usual observations to be made.

The project as put forward by the New Guinea-Borneo Mangrove Co. in consultation with Administration officials is that mangrove bark cut by the natives be gathered in at collection points where it will be picked up by the company and paid for 'on the spot'. The bark, after treatment, gives the catch the manufacture of which is the company's reason for existence. As the factory at Aird Hills comes into operation the company will require increasing amounts of mangrove bark. The company, after studying the situation, has come to the conclusion that it will be more economical in every way if the natives will agree to co-operate with them in obtaining the bark rather than have their own labour obtain the bark in their permit area. If this project is successful there will be a number of results obtained. The main result as far as the company is concerned will be that a steady supply of bark needed in the factory will be obtained.

The attitude of the Administration to this project is, I believe, that the existence of an operating company such as the New Guinea-Borneo Mangrove Company is of benefit to the Territory as a whole. The success of this project will give the native people with whom the company comes to agreements an opportunity for economic advancement. This latter result, from the point of view of Native Administration is most important.

Initially, the project is to be confined to the coastal area of the PURARI Delta and it is hoped that when the factory reaches full production that other Delta areas will be brought into the scheme. After the war there was considerable agitation amongst all the PURARI Delta natives. They wanted to advance economically. They wanted to reach a position where they could earn money and with the money purchase goods which would help them to gain a better standard of living. At that time the natives, of their own accord, started in on various schemes to make money. Due to the fact that their ideas for advancement were

rather vague - they had no-one but TEMU-KABU to guide them - and because they insisted that they wanted to work on their own, all their schemes came to naught. I believe that now they have a chance of working for the advancement that they so obviously desire. During the agitation of the post-war years it is no secret that the Administration lost some of its standing with these natives. Due to the fact, of course, that the natives insisted that they could do without the help of the Administration and, when they saw that their schemes had failed they blamed the Administration. Now, however the Administration has the opportunity of being in on the start of this scheme and, with the help of a trained officer, will be in a position to help the natives advance at a rate that will be best for them.

Naturally a great deal remains the responsibility of the natives themselves. If they intend to do very little work and then expect to receive large returns then they are simply deluding themselves and anything we, or anyone else does, will not be successful. However, if the natives are genuine in their desire to gain advancement then they are in a really good position to improve their economic life. If it is shown that their wish for economic advancement has lessened since the days of the "ENA" scheme then it is up to the Administration to provide the spurs which will enable them to regain all their old enthusiasm. The difference between the past and the future enthusiasm is that the latter will be, I trust, under adequate supervision by an officer of the Co-operative Section. It is, in my opinion, imperative that such an officer be appointed to supervise this project. There will be, too, opportunities for him to initiate further schemes but these will come later. Without this supervision I believe that little or no benefits will be obtained by the natives. With the spur that hard work will eventually lead to the formation of co-operative societies - which is something that the PURARI Delta natives have long sought - the natives, I am convinced, will settle down and do all that will be required of them. Without supervision they will be enthusiastic at first but with no goal that they can see they will surely lose their enthusiasm and sink back into the old state of indifference. The company is prepared to give every assistance it can to help towards the success of any co-operative enterprise commenced in this area.

It must be borne in mind that if this project is started it will mean that these natives will then have two industries on which they can base their economic life. They already manufacture copra but the position is such that there is little inducement at the present to manufacture copra in the quantities that they are able. To forward copra to Port Moresby they first have to transport it to Beara. Due to the fact that, in the past anyway, shipping was so irregular it meant that at times the natives had to wait for many months before they received payment. Moreover the long journey to Beara in laden canoes was an added deterrent. If a co-operative officer is appointed to this area he will, I am sure, be able to arrange for shipping to call at a place such as KINIPO, for instance. KINIPO is not too far from other villages in the area and boats such as the "KINA" have been known to call in at that village when chartered by the POREBADA natives for their trading expeditions. If this could be arranged then it would mean that copra could be shipped to Moresby without any undue wait and the payment would be received in a relatively short time. When they know that the money for their produce will be received within a reasonable time the people will be more disposed to make copra in quantity. The commencement of the mangrove bark project would be their second industry and the natives could spend time to gather bark and also make copra without disrupting their village life unduly. In addition should the price of copra drop to a low level then the natives will still have their work of gathering bark to bring in money to the villages.

With a steady supply of money coming in the natives will want stores. For many years they have been trying to

get stores established but one of the main objections has been that they would require supervision. A co-operative officer could now give them that supervision.

As yet no scale has been laid down for payment for the bark gathered by the natives. However, as mentioned earlier in this report, whatever the scale finally determined, the natives must be made to realise that they cannot obtain money without working for it.

When the matter was discussed with the natives by this patrol interest was shown in all villages. Should this interest be allowed to fade then the scheme might just as well be allowed to fade also. Unless the natives maintain their interest then the scheme cannot succeed. It would be the work of the Co-operative officer who might be appointed to supervise the project to see that interest remained at the necessary level.

Should this proposed scheme be successful then I would have no hesitation in saying that the main benefits will be three-fold. It will be of benefit to the Territory, the Company and the natives. And, I believe, that these benefits should not be under-estimated.



(G. R. KEENAN)
Patrol Officer

30-2-118.

28th May, 1953.

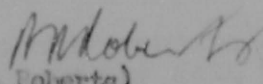
The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIKORI.

Subject: INU Patrol Report No.3 of 1952/53.

Reference: Your INU 3 of 18th May 1953.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. In view of the object of the Patrol, this could have been best dealt with under a special report. Your covering comments are noted and such action as is possible has already been taken.


(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, DDS & NA.

M

~~BY DISCUSSION~~



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/118 ✓

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. IHU 3 of 52/53.



District Office,
Gulf District,
K I K O R I.

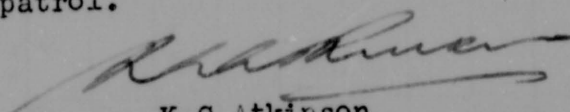
18th May 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

IHU PATROL REPORT 3 of 1952/53
By Mr G.R. Keenan Patrol Officer.

The above report forwarded in triplicate.

The patrol was of a purely routine nature. I do not think it requires further comment as the main purpose of the Patrol was to discover the willingness of the people to co-operate with the Mangrove Bark Co. and this has been dealt with by memo since this patrol.


K.C. Atkinson
a/District Commissioner.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF Report No. KER 6 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by E. FLOWER a./A.D.C.

Area Patrolled Middle LOHIKI, WEA and MEA River Valleys

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 8 BRANGG 1 N.M.O.

Duration - From 6 / 3 / 19 53 to 4 / 4 / 19 53

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by - District Services 11 / 8 / 19 51 (portion of Area)

Medical ... None / 19

Map Reference W.A.U. sheet of the Strategical Series 4 miles to 1"

Objects of Patrol General Administration and furthering of Govt.

Influence.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18 15 1953

[Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

30-2-116c

29th May, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Gulf District, KIRIBI.

Subject: Patrol Report No. 6 - 52/53.

Reference: KEL.6-52/53 dated 18th May, 1953.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. This is an interesting Report. It is unfortunate that most patrols amongst this group have the duty of endeavouring to apprehend wanted murderers, as the problem of establishing satisfactory contacts is already sufficiently difficult. Mr. Flower appears to have achieved reasonably satisfactory results in the face of those difficulties.

3. Your remarks regarding the use of Police and local natives for the purpose of effecting arrests are noted. It is, of course, essential that Police used in this capacity are properly briefed and disciplined, whilst such direct supervision as is possible, not to be given.

4. The anthropological data recorded is of interest, as there is a dearth of available material in relation to these people. The information is being extracted and passed to the Anthropologist, Mr. Julian.

A. S. Roberts
(A. S. Roberts)
Acting Director, DES & H.

*Noted on personal
file of 26/6.*

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/5/116



File:- P-R Ker 6 52/53.

District Office,
Gulf District
K I K O R I

18th May 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

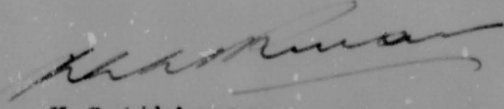
PATROL REPORT No KEREMA 6 of 52/53
By Mr E. FLOWER a/A.D.O.

Above report forwarded in Triplicate.

Law & Justice:- Past experience with Kukukukus has shown that it is well nigh impossible to arrest a Kukukuku when he gets word that there is a Patrol in the area and they are looking for people. If a name is mentioned the person concerned goes bush. The best method of making arrests is to use police and the local natives, where possible, as they can move faster and with less noise than a European. This is the method adopted by Mr Flower. I think it was in 1937/38 when there were 5 Patrol Officers at KEREMA conducting regular extensive Patrols into the Kukukuku area. The number of 'wanted' men who were still at large after all this patrolling numbered in the vicinity of 20. In view of this, I don't think Mr. Flower need consider his Patrol a failure because he did not make all the arrests he wanted to.

The Anthropological Data submitted by the A.D.O. is very interesting and is something on which future officers can base further investigations. Future officers can also emulate Mr. Flower and put Anthropological Data in their Reports.

I consider the Patrol well conducted and the Report well written despite the fact that it was done in the early hours of the morning because office hours were taken up with other urgent work in the office and on the Station.


K.C. Atkinson
a/District Commissioner

Copy:- A.D.O. KEREMA

PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 1952-53.DIARY.Friday, 6th March, 1953.

At 11 a.m., 7 police and 37 carriers, consisting of 20 from MEI'I Village, 8 volunteers from IPISI and 9 prisoners together with the Patrol's stores departed KEREMA for MAMURU settlement in IPISI canoes. A.D.O. Departs at 2.15 p.m. per dinghy and station outboard arriving MAMURU at 4.15 p.m. At the invitation of the Samoan Missionary-in-Charge A.D.O. camps in the newly constructed Mission house adjacent to the village and the flies are erected for the police and carriers. Aneroid zeroed at 27.1 ins. Villagers lined voluntarily at 4.30 p.m. and spoken to about their village, new mission school and Administration aims effecting them. Total of 29 villagers now here and this is rapidly increasing. Camp 1.

Saturday, 7th March, 1953.

Break camp and depart at 8.23 a.m. having arranged loads, etc., and immediately commence to rise steeply over a ridge to cross the VONUWA Creek at 9.25 and at 9.45 pass the old, now uninhabited settlement of SORI. After a short spell proceed at 10.30 up the bed of the SORI Creek until 12.50 p.m. when the PIYAI-IA Creek is reached. The going is rough up these broken creek beds and at 2 p.m. camp is made at the site of Mr. P.O. Mathieson's (P/R 2 of 1951-52) No.2 Camp on the banks of a tributary of the PIYAI-IA at an elevation of 300 ft. Camp 2.

Sunday, 8th March, 1953.

The Patrol Broke camp and moved off at 7.10 a.m. proceeded up the bed of the U'IA Creek until 7.45, then a steep climb and over a ridge descending to the bed of the DEDAWAMBI to it's junction with the MARWIA Creek. Proceed upstream and at 9.35 a.m. meet V.C. SAREN of LOHIKI and 2 natives who desire to accompany the patrol. At 9.50 meet 4 Adult male natives of AMBAIU village who state that they are the only inhabitants. Their village is apparently about two days walk to the East and they are on their way to the LOHIKI villages. At 11.15 a.m. a native PIRAKATA of KAIWAMANGU was caught but two others accompanying him escaped fleeing into the bush. These, the WAMBIO Village Constable informs the patrol leader, are all implicated in the WAMBIO murder. Const. MAUDJAI, himself a KUKUKUKU, and the AMBAIU natives despatched to try and catch the other two. Proceeded on up the creek bed and reach the

site of Mr. Mathieson's No.3 Camp at 12.30. No. 3 Camp erected. Panned creek-bed for about two hours during the afternoon detecting a small amount of 'colour'.

MONDAY, 9th March, 1953.

Broke camp and departed at 7.30 a.m. Leave MAWA Creek at 8.05 and cross mountain in due northerly direction. This is the main LOHIKI Divide. At 8.15 a.m. descend a small creek (no native name) and at 9.05 arrive at the first LOHIKI village of TOIAGAUWA. Heavy rain falling. Descend into the valley and make camp at 10 a.m. as intend waiting here for Const. MAUDJAI. Height 775 ft. Camp 4. At 12.30 p.m. MAUDJAI returned to the patrol stating that the sought men had returned probably to their village and certainly right out of the area. Purchase sufficient food p.m. from 7 women and 3 men for 3 meals. Camp in cleared area so opportunity taken of drying everything when the sun appeared at about 2.30 p.m.

Tuesday, 10th March, 1953.

Prisoner SUSUVE has pneumonia so deem it unwise to move on to-day. At 8.15 a.m. Const. MAUDJAI, MIAU and MANDOBE despatched with the Village Constable of LOHIKI to track down and endeavour to re-apprehend escaped remand prisoner MEKABAIA. ADO spent morning panning creek but with little success. All members of patrol instructed that any purchases whatsoever from KUKUKUKUs must be made in front of the ADO. Sufficient food purchased for two meals.

Wednesday, 11th March, 1953.

As prisoner SUSUVE greatly improved (has been treated with tri-sulpha), break camp and move off at 7.10 a.m. Rise very steeply until 8.05, and spell on the mountain known as AMAKUA. Re-commence at 8.15 skirting AMBAI'O Mountain - height 1770 ft. Passed Mathieson's No. 4 Camp at 8.30 and at 9.30 the patrol broke into cleared country overlooking the LOHIKI valley. Descended to the LOHIKI River, reached it at 10.30 and five minutes later, the crossing place. The river in flood but as heavy rain falling desire to effect a crossing if at all possible as flood will probably be higher to-morrow, and there is no satisfactory camping site nearby on the southern bank. All patrol's rations and equipment across safely by 1.30 p.m., this completed with the aid of a lawyer cane hand line erected for the purpose. River shoulder deep in parts and the current at least 6 knots. (see snap) Camp 5 erected in heavy rain at 1.40 p.m. - height 560 ft.

Thursday, 12th March, 1953.

Broke camp and departed at 6.50 a.m., proceeded up the VAIAIA Creek from it's junction with the LOHIKI and after heavy climbing and a 15 minute spell reach the WENGU gardens at 10.05 a.m. Here we find Consts. MIAU and MANDOBE who are ~~waiti~~ waiting with MEKABAIA's brother until nightfall when they intend trying to apprehend the escapee at his garden. One carrier caught here by the ADO taking some ripe bananas, and as all had been strongly warned on this point he will be charged when we reach KEREMA. Descend to WENGU Creek and then rise steeply to BAGINA (WAU'U) Village arriving at 11.30. Total population 18. After a short talk with the villagers proceeded on to a camp site nearby on an old village site arriving at 12.15 and Camp 6 erected at an altitude of 1660 ft. Food adequate for three meals is purchased. Later in the afternoon the ADO returned to BAGINA village and obtained bearings on various mountains, etc. Prisoner SUSUVE now completely recovered.

Friday, 13th March, 1953.

At Camp 6. At 10.15 a.m. Const's MIAU and MANDOBE return with news that MEKABAIA was sleeping in the bush and was warned of the patrol's approach - and the police's - by his brother who sent two girls to the garden before the brother agreed to ~~to~~ take the police to the spot. Arranged for villagers from all the local villages to search the dense scrub with police and all despatched at 1.15 p.m., except L./Cpl. TORTONI, each Constable ~~wi~~ with one interpreter and at least one local native.

Saturday, 14th to Friday, 20th March, 1953.

At Camp 6. This camp is on the edge of the IVORI River Country and quite a number of natives came bringing food from their villages in that area. Every opportunity was taken to tell them not to be afraid and endeavour to gain their confidence. Most were very timid indeed. However, toward the end of the week several men who would at first keep their distance from the flies were noticed bringing their families to see the government. However, the main task at hand was the apprehension of MEKABAIA. In this it is regretted that we were not successful. The whole of the area was combed and the only trace of the existence of the escapee was discovered by Const MAUDJAI. This consisted of a broken bow and a broken arrow stuck freshly in the ground, which, I am told meant that he had thrown everything away and gone right out of his area into unknown bush. On the 19th of March, the ADO learnt of a killing at IMBOWA about last November of a male native OITEM by IAGWIRI-MOROVU of PANGOBA. On the 20th this native was arrested and will accompany the patrol.

Saturday, 21st March, 1953.

Broke camp and departed at 7.05 a.m., descended to DEBENYA Creek and crossed it at 7.30. Height 950 ft. Commence a steep ascent and after two 20 minute halts reach the summit at 9.35. Height 2490 ft. A seldom used pad was followed around the edge of the mountain and the one house hamlet of WAI AI (No. 2 PANGOBA) was reached at 12.05 p.m. Alt. 2980 ft. Here a wonderful panorama revealed the countryside from approximately HUIVA Plantation west for 180°. Various bearings taken. Proceed at 12.20 along a crest to another 1 house hamlet (WAI AI) arriving at 12.30 and with the consent of the inhabitants, make Camp 7 next to it. This is first patrol to this area. Normally, KEREMA can be seen from this hamlet, but heavy rain fell throughout the afternoon and evening. PANGOBA has 3 houses altogether, and despite the rain, most inhabitants seen at camp.

Sunday, 22nd March, 1953.

KEREMA bearing 180° taken first light. Broke camp and departed at 7.10 a.m. proceeding along a ridge which is the IVORI-LOHIKI Divide. At 7.20 carrier LAHIO of MEI'I had a fall with slight injury to the neck. Proceeded at 7.40. The ENGE Creek was negotiated at 8.15 - altitude 2600 ft. Commence the ascent of the CHAMA Range reaching the summit at 10.30 a.m. height 3800 ft. - in cloud and light rain. Descend through the gardens of TAPAKA village and cross what the natives state is the LOHIKI River (though certainly not the main stream) at 12.10 p.m. - height 3370 ft. - and at 12.35 p.m. make camp at the village of AWAME (TAPAKA) - height 3610 ft. ADO is first European children have seen in this village. Some food purchased and at 4.15 p.m. very heavy rain commences continuing well into the night.

Monday, 23rd March, 1953.

Break camp and commence at 7.05 a.m. climbing up the bed of the AVI'UYA Creek until 7.30 where a halt is called at another hamlet of TAPAKA. Take several bearings and sketch rough panorama. Height 4200 ft. At 8.20 a.m. catch native WAMAGAVI, advise him that he is being taken to KEREMA to answer a charge of murder, and after a statement is taken from him by Const MAUDJAI, the patrol proceeds up the Albert Divide and at 8.45 KEREMA is sighted on a bearing of 191° - height 4600 ft. Reach the 4 house village of YOGIYOGI at 9.15, situated at 5000 ft. At 10 a.m. descend to AJYA Ck., crossed it at 10.55 at an altitude of 4400 ft. At 12 noon reached the top of MAIYOYA Mountain (5150') and then descended, crossed two small creeks and made camp at 1.30 on the only suitable site - height 5060 ft. Camp 9.

Tuesday, 24th March, 1953.

After a cold, wet night, break camp and commence at 7.15 a.m. ascending the creek bed to its source and then across to the PAI'INA Creek, ascend this and then up to 5520 ft. Descend slightly and then climb again to 5720 ft at 8.05 a.m. After a short spell climb to the top of CHAMBO Mountain arriving at 8.20 a.m. (5750 ft). From this spot the upper WEA Valley can be seen. At 8.40 commence the descent, pass the garden settlement of AWAGABIA and from there count 15 houses in the valley - each one house hamlets. Proceed in a northerly direction up the valley, pass the hamlet of TIWAGUA at 10.30 and reach the WEA Creek at 11.45. This is in flood and heavy rain falling. Construct a rough bridge of a series of logs over the flood waters and the patrol was safely across the stream at 12.20. Ascend to the site of Mr, Chester's camp and make Camp 10 in heavy rain at 12.40. Weather cleared at 2.30 and at 4.30 counted 38 male natives of the valley around the A,D,O,'s fly, (Height 3950 ft.)

Wednesday, 25th March, 1953.

At WEA River Camp talking with local natives and making inquiries into the alleged WAMBIO murder. Ascertain that there is probably one eye witness and decide to endeavour to contact the alleged culprits and probably charge them. Purchase large quantity of food and two pigs.

Thursday, 26th March, 1953.

Leaving two police and balance of carriers take 6 police and 8 carriers and depart at 8 a.m. for the WEA valley. Climb steeply up the dividing range reaching the top at 9.20 height 5050'. After a short spell continue at 9.30 a.m. and arrive at the village of KARI'IGA at 12 noon. Can count 12 houses from this vantage point, including garden houses, which looks right over the valleys of the WEA, YAIBA and TAURI Rivers to the SAW Mountains beyond. Only four people seen and one old man informs me that only 6 of the houses are now occupied, the people from the others having all died or rebuilt on new sites. He knew of the patrol's approach nearly a month ago and states that the named murderers have all gone north up the TAURI River. Three Constables are despatched with a number of WEA Valley natives with instructions to return to the WEA Valley camp by Sunday.

Friday, 27th March, 1953.

Morning spent trying to contact some of the local

people and visit two other small hamlets but can find no-one save the old man who appeared yesterday. He states that all have gone away north and that they left when they heard that the Government was coming. At 12 noon depart and return to the WEA River Camp arriving at 3.30 p.m. En route three samples were taken from a land slide near the WEA River which appear to contain gold. These will be sent for assaying. This appears to be good washing area.

Saturday, 28th March, 1953.

At the WEA River Camp. Heavy rain most of the day.

Sunday, 29th March, 1953.

Spent as such and preparing to move off to-morrow. The three police and the accompanying WEA Valley natives arrived in during the day and stated that no houses in KAIWUMUNGA village had been inhabited for some time. They searched to the TAURI and down the TAURI to the bottom of the WEA Valley without any success whatsoever. It is obvious that it will be a big job to search for these natives.

At 7 p.m. word comes in that Village Constable NONEGI of BUNGA has been arrowed at a village about two or three hours up the WEA Valley to-day. He is in a house there being cared for by an old man and some BUNGA natives. Although he was not operating as one of the patrol's party, he is wearing the Government clothes and as his own people refuse to carry him down, will delay the patrol and get him out to-morrow. Any action to-night is impossible as heavy rain is falling and the moon is obliterated.

Monday, 30th March, 1953.

After careful consideration decide to send 5 police and 4 carriers to get NONEGI and bring him down to the camp. These, with the Native Medical Orderly, depart at 6.30 a.m. and return in the afternoon at 5.30 carrying the Village Constable. He does not appear to be badly injured and is given penicillin treatment as well as tri-sulpha. However, he is a little too weak to walk far. As some of the patrol's carriers are now spare, it is decided to try and carry him out. The police, who were led by L./Cpl. TORTONI state that there is no-one in the area of the assault whatsoever. The old man who was supposed to be caring for NONEGI, together with all the other villagers had gone to the bush. As the patrol's rations are only just sufficient for the trip out there is little to be done but get NONEGI to safety.

Tuesday, 31st March, 1953.

Break camp and move off at 8.10 a.m. Cross the WEA ten minutes later and then commence the journey down the Valley. Carrying the V.C. is almost impossible and the carriers, even though being changed about every five or ten minutes, are, by 10 a.m. showing signs of exhaustion. The Village Constable is himself finding it too rough and expresses the desire that he be left at the hamlet of the WAMBIO Village Constable, MOTOBAIN, until such time as he regains his strength. MOTOBAIN's village of KWAMBIA is eventually reached at 12.05 p.m. and it is decided to leave NONEGI here in the care of two members of the R.P.C. L./Cpl TORTONI and Const MAUDJAI, and V.C. MOTOBAIN. The Two police are given strict instructions that they are to remain with NONEGI for four days and then, if he is fit, bring him out with them. If not, then they themselves must come out.

At 1.20 p.m. the patrol proceeds up the foothills of CHAMBO Mountain to the hamlet of CHAMBU-SIMINA (one house) and camp is made nearby at an unoccupied hamlet which is reached at 2.50 p.m. Altitude 5200 ft. Camp 12.

(N.B. VC NONEGI given one million units penicillin and police left with a quantity of tri-sulpha and instructions how it is to be given - this was one of the main reasons for leaving the police).

Wednesday, 1st April, 1953.

Break camp at 8.05 a.m. and reach the top of CHAMBO Mountain at 8.25. Pass through the gardens of AWUMINGA at 8.50 a.m. and with a 20 minute stop proceed generally in a South to SSE direction passing the camp site of Mr. P.O. Chester at 10.35, the patrol descends to the IPAI Creek which flows into the LOHIKI and effects a crossing at 11.30 a.m. Ascend to the village of IVANGA where the villagers are seen and spoken to. Proceed on through a one house hamlet of IVANGA and reach a suitable camp site on a small spur at 1.35 p.m. Altitude 3600 ft. Camp 13.

Thursday, 2nd April, 1953.

At 6.50 a.m. the Patrol Breaks camp and commences to continue the march in a generally SSE direction down a spur of the NABO Range. Pass the headwaters of WANIDE Creek at 9.15 a.m. and descend to the Wenge Creek where a spell is taken at 10.30 a.m. - altitude 1050 ft. Re-commence at 10.50 a.m. and climb WENGE Mountain, the summit of which is reached at 11.30 at a height of 2590 ft. Descend to BUNGA Creek and then rise to the village of the same name arriving at 1.30 p.m. After a one and a quarter hours rest here the

patrol proceeds in a generally southerly direction descending rapidly toward the DIDIMAUWA Creek, but find a suitable camp site at 3.30, so erect camp 14 at an altitude of 1600 ft.

Friday, 3rd April, 1953.

Break camp and depart at 6.50 a.m. reaching the village of IAVANGENI at 7.35 where the whole population are seen. Descend to MAMURU Creek and down the creek to the settlement of MAMURU at 9.45 a.m. After a short spell during which time the A.D.O. inspects the school and village, the A.D.O. together with one Constable and two sick depart at 10.30 per canoe for KEREMA arriving at 3.30 p.m. Arrangements made for IPISI canoes to go to MAMURU to collect the main body to-morrow.

Saturday, 4th April, 1953.

The rest of the carriers and police, together with all patrol stores arrive at KEREMA per IPISI canoes at 10.30 a.m.

END OF DIARY.

LAW AND JUSTICE.

A murder was brought to the notice of the A.D.O. before his departure, and, in addition, on the day on which the patrol was departing, the Village Constable of WAMBIO in the WEA River Valley reported the killing of a WAMBIO native by some men from KAIWUMUNGA in the WEA Valley. The former was the killing of an old woman, WAGI, during 1952 by a native WAMAGAVI who was said to be at AIA village. The patrol arrested WAMAGAVI at TAPAKA village and he is being charged. The only witness is a woman who is being brought to KEREMA. When the WAMBIO crime was reported, the parties stated that there were no witnesses, so they were informed that they could accompany the patrol and the matter would be further investigated upon the patrols arrival in the area. In fact, there was one eye-witness but it remains for the alleged murderers to be apprehended. As the diary indicates they were not in the precincts of their villages and the patrol was not equipped to remain for probably up to three months in the area whilst a thorough search was conducted. It was envisaged that I would send the Patrol Officer to conduct the search upon my return to KEREMA but owing to unforeseen circumstances this plan has to be cancelled. Meanwhile the parties who reported the matter to Kerema have been brought down to protect them from probable reprisals by the KAIWUMUNGA people for their reporting the matter to the Government.

The arrowing of Village Constable NONEGI was most unfortunate. He went up the WEA valley to arrest an alleged murderer himself, so he later told me, and intended to bring him to the patrol. The native was waiting and arrowed him above the heart. Then, of course, conscious of the repercussions, especially as the Government was in the area, fled to the bush. Some of his own villagers, who seem to realise the seriousness of the crime stated they would bring

the offender to KEREMA as soon as he could be located. It is regretted that further action to apprehend this native was not possible, but the patrol was at the time running short of rations, due to the terrific amount of wet weather, and as it was I delayed the patrol a day to get NONEGI out from the village where he was wounded.

A 'nolle prosequere' was granted at the last sittings of the Supreme Court held at KEREMA in the case R. v MEKABAIA and the defendant absconded from the KEREMA gaol on the 27th February, 1953. As the evidence the court required before proceeding is still not available, I do not consider any further action toward his recapture at the moment warranted.

A native IAGWIRI-MOROVU of PANGOBA was arrested and will be charged with the murder of a male native named OITEM of IMBOWA in November last year. There is a witness in this case and she is being brought to KEREMA with the witness in the case R. v WAMAGAVI.

POPULATION.

Where possible hamlets were lined in an endeavour to form a reasonable estimate of the total population. Mr. Patrol Officer Chester, in Patrol Report No. 10 of 50/51 has estimated the LOHIKI's population at 450. This, I consider, would be probably correct, and the following estimates for the areas visited are made:

| | | |
|-------------------------|-------|---|
| Middle and Upper LOHIKI | - 300 | |
| WEA Valley | - 150 | |
| MEA | - 60 | Estimated by what were pointed as normally occupied houses. |
| YAIBA | - 7 | The men accompanied the patrol. |

The village group of TAPAKA received it's initial visit and PANGOBA the first since the war. Natives from CHAMA village came to the camp at PANGOBA with food and many of the children had not before seen a European.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES.

There were three Village Constables in the various areas covered by the patrol. All are quite keen and every opportunity was taken to talk with them and instruct them further in their duties. As has often been pointed out, these people are most independent and recognise only themselves as the supreme authority. This attitude makes the work of the Village Constables most difficult.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The following particulars have been checked and appear to be 'norms' of behaviour in the areas visited. They do not in anyway form a complete pattern - such is quite impossible from such a patrol - but serve as a guide to future officers visiting the area.

~~the society is matrilineal~~

The society is patrilineal, divided into clans and family groups with the latter by far the most important and the economic unit and with the father at the head. Villages consist of one family group, i.e., the father, mother and children. Marriage is patrilocal, so, also residing in the village are the son's families. However, on the death of the father, unless there are several married sons, and thus several houses, it is usual for a son to take his wife and the rest of the family to a new site for fear of sorcery. If there is no married son, the family sometimes remains after the father's death at the old village site until the son's marriage, but he then builds at a new location. Again, if a member of one family group kills anyone the group move their village as a precaution against probable reprisals. Villages often consist of just one house. Residing therein are all the members of the family including single sons and daughters even though these be of adult age. There are no single mens' or womens' houses.

Marriage is exogamous. A man's father is usually approached by the prospective bride's parents who state their desire to have their daughter wed the other's son. The bride cannot come from a nearby village, even if outside the clan, as anyone from such a village may be distantly related. If the son and his parents desire the marriage - the former is always consulted in the matter - then the couple settle down and if amicable, the first bride payment is made. Bride payment continues throughout life until both are aged, appropriate gifts being expected by the bride's parents at such times as conception and birth. If a child dies at birth then no payment is effected. If either of the bride's parents die, then payments continue to the other. Only if all her relatives die do payments cease before old age. Where the prospective bridegroom has no parents it is usual for the bride's parents to approach his elder brother, but the approach may be direct. As mentioned, marriage is patrilocal. That is normal behaviour. However, several instances were noticed where the bridegroom had gone to the bride's village to live. On questioning, it was revealed that the groom's family were all deceased and he accepted the bride's fathers invitation to make gardens and live on their land. I noticed, though, in each such case a one house village was set up on a pinnacle near the bride's parents and not on the same one as would be the case if he were living with his own family.

to be

Division of Work between the Sexes. As in most societies both sexes have set tasks in everyday life. Multiple wives is normal and some have up to six. There is usually one garden to each wife. When starting a garden the first task is for the man to cut all the small secondary growth out. The woman then comes along and plants the bananas, taro, sweet potato, etc. This takes about five days and during this time the man rests and prepares for the arduous task which lays ahead, that of felling the heavy timber. The man must commence this himself, but having worked alone for a day or so he then may call in his friends to help. This assistance is reciprocated, of course, when his various friends wish to start a new garden. The timber is simply left to rot where it lies. I am told that the timber rarely falls on top of, and destroys, the new plants - a fact which is borne out by observation. The woman then tends the garden by weeding and such light tasks. When the bananas grow to an appreciable height the husband stakes the young trees and later when the fruit forms, he wraps and binds it as a protection against birds and rats. The husband also ties the sugar cane stalks together as they attain a height of 3 or 4 feet. Harvesting is the woman's work.

In house building the husband clears the site, collects the timber and erects the frame. His wives collect the thatch and the man normally calls in his friends to assist in the actual thatching. The man then constructs the sleeping

platform inside the house.

In all, the woman's task is essentially one of caring for the children and the garden and the man carries out the heavier work associated with the KUKUKUKU family life, together with hunting pursuits.

Sorcery Associated with Gardening. It was difficult to establish reliable information on this but it was ascertained that when crops are being planted a rock like growth, obtained from the forest, is placed in the garden and certain rituals are made over each individual planting. There are separate rituals for the different crops. Later, when the man is felling the timber, a chip from each tree is taken to a place in the area where the river (whichever one it might be) widens to a small lake-like formation. The chips are tied together and a stone securely fastened. The lot is then thrown right into the centre of the stream where it sinks immediately. This is done so that the new garden will bear fruit as the river bears continuous water.

When the felling is actually in progress it commences from the foot of the hills or bottom of the garden and proceeds toward the top. There is apparently no ritual associated with the felling of each tree except the saving of one chip, until the top and very last tree is reached. This is cut until it is about to fall and then certain words are recited over the falling tree and when it falls onto the ground the owner races up and down the log shouting and banging the back of his axe on each side of it alternately. This apparently continues for some time after which the chips are taken to the river as described.

Disposal of the Dead. When a person dies the body is left on the floor on some bark inside the house but not on the sleeping platform until swelling is at an advanced stage. Then the friends gather around and vigorously rub the skin off until the body is a brilliant white. They then place the body in a sitting position on a platform about 18" off the ground inside the house and a fire is made underneath. The fire is kept going and the body continually wiped by the friends who never leave it. The deceased's children and near relatives may not touch the body at all. This continues for approximately one week during which time the fire never dies down. The closest friend, who has remained with the body then carries it around the house several times and then lays it onto approximately ten sticks about 5'6" long and these are wrapped around the body making it rigid in a straight position, though I understand sometimes this is not possible and it is left in its sitting posture, and then bound with lawyer vine. The lot is then tied in a standing position a few feet off the ground in the garden of the deceased where it remains until eventually the sticks and the flesh rot and the bones fall to the ground. From the time of death the garden cannot be used at all and the produce is simply left to rot in the ground. If a husband dies first, the widow cannot use the garden he helped construct, but must get her food from her friends. Similarly the widower must get his food requirements from his friends and cannot, after the death of his wife, use the garden which, as a family, they had worked together.

Salt Manufacture. I was interested to note that salt was of little use in trading with the KUKUKUKU's and determined to ascertain what they used.

The leaves of a bush vine, not unlike a wild sugar-cane which grows in the LOHUKI, IVORI and surrounding areas, but not in the EA or MEA Valleys are removed and plaited into a rope which may be 40 feet long. This is dried in the sun and then rolled, placed on bark and ignited. The

ashes are a dirty white in colour and are then stored for use as required. Natives of the areas where the vine does not occur purchase the prepared substitute.

ECONOMIC POTENTIALITIES.

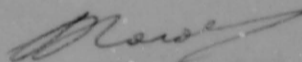
No area was seen which would be suitable for the construction of an airstrip.

Many of the creeks and rivers were 'pamed' but the results were discouraging, though a little 'colour' was found in some.

Samples of a hardwood tree are being forwarded to the Forestry Botanist at LAE together with a description and photos for his information.

CONCLUSION.

All members of the patrol carried out their duties satisfactorily. Rain fell on practically every day and all members were soaked on many occasions. The quantity of rain often kept the womenfolk to their houses and thus no food was presented which resulted in rations being rather short toward the end of the patrol. The work of all carriers was excellent. Especially would I mention the eight volunteers from IPISI village who were always willing and to the fore when any extra was required.



(E. Flower)
a./Assistant District
Officer.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA
CONSTABULARY PERSONNEL.

Reg No. 1754 L./Cpl. TORTONI

Discipline Good
Appearance Average
Conduct A good bushman and very energetic. Carried out all his duties satisfactorily.

Reg No. 1623 Const. MAUDJAI

Discipline Good
Appearance Fair
Conduct A Kukukuku he knows his people and handles them well.

Reg No. 3059 Const. MEAU

Discipline Excellent
Appearance Smart
Conduct. An excellent Constable who would make a good N.C.O. Possesses plenty of initiative.

Reg No. 7142 Const MEDURI.

Discipline Good.
Appearance fair.
Conduct Carries out instructions but possesses little initiative.

Reg. No. 3503 Const MANDOBE

Discipline Excellent
Appearance Smart
Conduct An older Constable who has had considerable experience. Very conscientious and his work was excellent throughout.

Reg No. 6802 Const KEVI'IRA

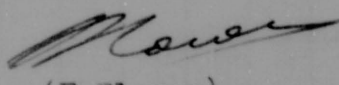
Discipline Fair
Appearance Poor
Conduct A Kukukuku and dull.

Reg No. 8005 Const. MIMIGINA

Discipline Good
Appearance Smart
Conduct His first patrol. Will be an asset to future patrols.

Reg No. 6911 Const MIRIVEKA.

Discipline Fair
Appearance Smart
Conduct Very lazy though he improved considerably toward the finish of the patrol. Constantly slipping and falling over.


(E. Flower)
a./A.D.O.

STORES TAKEN ON PATROL

| ITEM | Amount Taken on Patrol | HOW ISSUED | | | | | | Amount Returned to Store |
|----------------|------------------------|------------------|--------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------|------|--------------------------|
| | | Issues to Police | Issues to Carriers | Payment of Carriers | Purchase of Food | Hire of Canoes | | |
| Rice lbs | 784 | 122 | 530 | - | - | - | 122 | |
| Kerosene gals | 4 | 2½ | 1 | - | - | - | ½ | |
| Sugar lbs | 140 | 61 | 32 | - | - | - | 47 | |
| Meat tins | 336 | 269 | 64 | - | - | - | 3 | |
| Salt lbs | 20 | 9 | 2 | - | - | - | 9 | |
| Matches boxes | 144 | 100 | 44 | - | - | - | - | |
| Tea lbs | 10 | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | 5 | |
| Marmite " | 5 | 4 | 1 | - | - | - | - | |
| Soap " | 5 | 3 | 2 | - | - | - | - | |
| Beats " | 10 | - | - | 1 | 7½ | - | 1½ | |
| Tobacco " | 31 | 4 | 13 | - | 12½ | 1 | 1070 | |
| Mercury lbs | 12 | - | - | - | " | 1 | - | |
| Batteries Lard | 21 | 24 | - | - | - | - | - | |



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of GULF (KEREMA) Report No. KEREMA 7 ~~# 01~~ 52/53 (THV)

Patrol Conducted by MR. P. R. V. DONALDSON

Area Patrolled ALL VILLAGES INLAND MURO AREHAVA + OROKULO

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 1 R.P.C. & 1 INTERPRETER

Duration—From 5/5/53 to 15/5/53

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? ---

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NOV. 1951

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference ARMY STRAT. SERIES KIKORI 1/4 MILES : 1 INCH

Objects of Patrol (1) CENSUS

(2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

30/8/53



file: 375/30-1

District Office,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

1st August, 1953.

The Director,
Dept. of District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

IHU PATROL REPORT No 4 of 1952/53 BY MR.
P.R.Y. DONALDSON.

Above report forwarded in triplicate

P.4 Paivera Villages:-These have always been off the 'beaten track' and patrols taking the beach route never went there. However, there is a road from Orokolo through PAIVERA villages to Muro and this means that a patrol through there need not retrace its steps. An alternate route which can be taken and one which the O.I.C. has found since this patrol, extends from UPOIA on the Vailala, through the villages of PEAVORA and AROARO to the Paivera Villages. By taking this route the complete circle can be made. One of the PEAVORA villages did have a Rest House, pre-war.

Census:- All groups show an increase in population, the greatest natural increase being in the Orokolo group. This may be due to the presence of the Missions and the Govt. Station at Ihu. Orokolo shows a natural increase of a little over 3%.

Natives Absent at Work:- The percentages of those absent at work outside the district is good. The highest is in the Arehava Group where approx. 1/3 of the potential labour is absent.

(K.C. Atkinson)
a/District Commissioner.

cc. on Ihu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
IHU G.D.

22nd May, 1953.

District Commissioner,
Gulf District,
KIKORI.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1952/53.

Officer Conducting Patrol: P.R.Y. Donaldson P/O
Area Patrolled: MURO, AREHAVA and OROKOLO areas
Patrol Accompanied By: Reg. No. 7582 Const. HOREMBOPA
Interpreter POVE.
Duration of Patrol: 5th May, 1953 to 15th May, 1953
Objects of Patrol: Census and Routine Administration
Map Reference: Kikori and Wau Strategical
4 Miles to 1".

INTRODUCTION:

The main object of the patrol was the compilation of Census and Census check, and also Routine Administration. The last Census carried out in the area patrolled was during the month of November, 1951.

The Muro Group of Villages are approximately 4½ hours walking distance from IHU, and are situated inland from AREHAVA approximately 6 Miles.

It may appear that this patrol was rather rushed, but very few complaints were met with, and these people, when any courts or differences of opinion arise, come into IHU to have them settled. However the writer has warned all people that he will be paying frequent visits to their Villages in the future, as all Villages are within a days walk from IHU and back.

DIARY:

Tuesday 5th May, 1953.

Departed IHU Station 0900 hrs, and enroute paid a brief visit to the LMS Mission at OroKolo. Arrived AREHAVA Rest House 1400 hrs. Inspected HAREVAVO, MAREBA and KAIBUKABU

(2)

DIARY (Cont.)

Wednesday 6th May, 1953.

0745 departed AREHAVA Rest House and arrived MURO at 0930. During the morning inspected Villages of ERE and KILAVE, which was followed by census and routine talk with the assembled Villagers. At 1300 hrs inspected PURARI and AHEHE Hamlets, followed by census of PURARI, AHEHE, MAITA and MIRUKAI Hamlets. Returned to Rest House 1750 hrs.

Thursday 7th May, 1953.

Conducted census of MAIVA and AREHAVA No.2. Following inspection of Villages, general talk held with people. During the afternoon held Court for Native Matters, before departing for AREHAVA Rest House at 1630 hrs. Enroute inspected AREHAVA No 2 Hamlet. Arrived Rest House 1835 Hrs.

Friday 8th May, 1953.

Census and routine Administration of HAREVAVO Village carried out during the morning. 1300 hrs conducted census of MAREA and KAIBUKABU.

Saturday 9th May, 1953.

Census of LOLEHAIRU and IOKU Villages followed inspection of these two Villages. 1700 hrs departed for Orokolo and arrived at Rest House 1815 hrs.

Sunday 10th May, 1953.

During the day visited both L.M.S. and Catholic Missions at Orokolo.

Monday 11th May, 1953.

HARELALEVA and HOPAIKU Villages inspected during the morning. Census held during the afternoon of these Villages, together with census recording of PAIVERA Hamlets.

Tuesday 12th May, 1953.

KAVAVA and HURURU Villages census and inspection during the day. At 1500 hrs conducted Court for Native Matters and settled several complaints.

Wednesday 13th May, 1953.

Departed Orokolo Rest House 0730 and arrived LARIAU Village 0800. HEREKERA and LARIAU Villages inspected during the morning, followed by census and routine work. At 1530 left for HAIARI and enroute inspected Villages of HAIARI, PAKOVAVU and HOHORO. As the patrol was only 20 minutes walk from the Station it was decided to return to IHU for the night. Arrived IHU 1835 hrs.

Thursday 14th May, 1953.

Day spent at IHU compiling census records.

Friday 15th May, 1953.

Departed IHU 0800 hrs and conducted census of HAIARI, PAKOVAVU and HOHORO. Returned to Station at 1545 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

As all Villages visited are within easy reach of IHU Station, very few complaints were laid before the writer. The majority of complaints dealt mainly with "Absent Husbands" supposedly in labour in Port Moresby.

Whilst at MURO the writer was notified that the Villages of PURARI and AHEHE are built on land, the property of the Catholic Mission. This land is known as KAVAHENE Mission Plantation. These people were then advised that they were to rebuild their Villages on their own land. They then stated that they had permission from the Catholic Mission at Orokolo to keep their Villages on the land in question. This point was later raised with the Priest in Charge at Orokolo, and he stated that the Mission has no objection to the people staying. The Mission are not working the Plantation, and as far as the writer can gather, nuts from the Plantation are being gathered by the natives. The majority of the Native Owned Land in the MURO is inundated by water during the wet season. The MIRUKAI people have now abandoned their Village and have all migrated to MAITA and PURARI Villages, owing to the inundation.

The patrol was well received by all and sundry.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

There is certainly no shortage of Sago in these areas, and is the staple food of these people.

In the MURO Area Gardens were plentiful and appeared to have good crops of Banana, Taro and Sweet Potato.

There is practically an unbroken line of Coconut trees from AREHAVA to HAIARI. These nuts are a good source of income to the Beach Villages.

All Villages have plenty of pigs and fowls, and along the Beach, fish is plentiful to these people.

VILLAGES:

MURO GROUP.

The MURO Group of Villages lies inland from AREHAVA and is approximately 90 minutes walk in. The group consists of seven scattered Villages. As previously stated, MIRUKAI Village now ceases to exist. All the Villages were found to be in a reasonable state of cleanliness. It was noticed however that there had been a hurried cleaning up of most of the Villages before the arrival of the patrol.

AREHAVA.

Consists of 5 closely grouped Villages along the beach. With the exception of IOKU these villages are subject to heavy winds during the South East Season, consequently, houses on the windward side have a windswept appearance. However all Villages were clean, and fences kept in good condition.

OROKOLO

Like the AREHAVA Group, the four villages that comprise this group are strung out along the Beach, but are more sheltered than the AREHAVA group, as they are built

VILLAGES (Cont.)

some distance back from the seashore. KAVAVA Village is subject to inundation during high tides as it is situated on low ground. During the patrol, permission was given to 4 people of this village to rebuild their houses on higher ground to the seaward side of the present village site.

The Villages were found to be in a fairly clean condition, and the surrounding areas outside the Village fence was as clean as could be desired.

HOHORO/HERAKERA GROUP.

This group comprising the Villages of LARIAU, HERAKERA, HOHORO, PAKOVAVU and HAIARI are offshoots of the parent OROKOLO Villages. The group consists of 512 people, and all villages are scattered along the beach for a distance of approximately 5 miles. However, there are no ~~isolated~~ isolated dwellings. With the exception of a few minor breaches, all Villages were in clean condition. These people realise their close proximity to IHU, and therefore are apt to spend more time in keeping their Villages clean than most other villages in the Sub-district.

PAIVERA, KUAIPETIA, and LAIKORA.

Whilst at OROKOLO the people of the abovenamed three Villages were waiting to line for census with the OROKOLO people. No record could be found that a previous census had been carried out. They all insisted that they belonged to the OROKOLO group. A new census was drawn up for them. Unfortunately the patrol could not visit their Villages, which are situated inland approximately one days walk, as conditions and time did not allow it. However, the writer has promised these people that he will visit their Villages during the month of June, and that in the meantime they are to erect a suitable Rest House.

REST HOUSES:

MURO: A small Rest House has been erected at MURO, in close proximity to ERE and KILAVE Villages. Police Barracks and Rest House are in good condition.

AREHAVA: Rest House situated at HAREVAVO and is in excellent condition. Police Barracks by far the largest in this Sub-district, but needs a few repairs.

OROKOLO: An excellent Rest House, ideally situated between HOPAIKU and HURURU Villages. The Police Barracks are rather small, but in fairly good condition.

HAIARI: A ~~small~~ small Rest House at HAIARI Village, situated only 20 minutes walking from IHU. With the exception of the floor is in fairly good condition.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

MURO. V.C. EROVA-RIKULA of ERE controls the Villages of ERE, KILAVE and AREHAVA No.2. He appears to be trying his hardest.

V.C. MAPO-ILAKU of PURARI CONTROLS the Villages of MATTA, AHEHE and PURARI. Did not impress and has been warned that he is to report more often to IHU.

AREHAVA. V.C. IAUPA-AWAVA of MAIVA Village by far the most energetic Village Policeman in the area.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Cont.)

AREHAVA: V.C. MAREA-HOROVO of HAREVAVO controls the villages of MAREA, and HAREVAVO. Appeared to be a willing and energetic type.

V.C. AIKERAVE of LOLEHAIRU controls Villages of LOLEHAIRU and IOKU. A willing and capable man.

V.C. ARURAKORE of KAIBUKABU is at present serving a sentence of imprisonment at IHU for Indecent Assault. Recommendation for the appointment of HAROHAIRA-HIRAI of KAIBUKABU as the new V.C. goes forward under separate cover.

OROKOLO: V.C. KOROVAHEA controls villages of HOPAIKU and HARELALEVA appears to be doing a good job.

V.C. BERORE of HURURU controls villages of HURURU and KAVAVA. Did not appear to have much influence over a tough crowd.

V.C. KAUAPO of HOHORO controls villages of LARIAU, WERAKERA, Hohoro, PAKOVAVU and HAIARI. A keen type - he has been instructed to report to IHU more often owing to the proximity of his Village to the Station.

Recommendation for the appointment of HEOA-AIAUPO of PAIVERA as Village Policeman for the inland group of villages goes forward under separate cover.

Village Councillors.

Village Councillors were most co-operative during the patrol's visit. They all seem to be doing their best and appear to be held in high respect by the Village people.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

From IHU Station to HAIARI Village on the Beach there is quite a good road which is used by the Co-operative Tractor. From HAIARI to AREHAVA, the main ~~road~~ ^{is the beach itself}, but there is quite a good inland road which runs parallel to the beach. This latter road is used mostly during high tides.

The inland track from AREHAVA to MURO leaves much to be desired, ~~but~~ owing to the swampy nature of the ground, but the people are doing their best to maintain this road. Fortunately good weather was encountered during the patrol's visit, and some effort had been made by the people to improve this road.

MISSIONS:

Three Mission Bodies are in operation in the areas visited. They are the London Missionary Society, with headquarters at OROKOLO, the Catholic Mission at OROKOLO and the Seventh Day Adventists, with headquarters at BELEPA.

The London Mission are under the supervision of the Rev. S. Dewdney and control practically the whole of this area. They have Mission Teachers installed in most of the Villages, and at OROKOLO have a Samoan Teacher.

The Catholic Mission is comparatively new to the area. They have not as yet branched out to any Villages, and are confining their activities at OROKOLO only. There are

Army Intelligence

MISSIONS (Cont.)

two Priests and two European Nuns in attendance at the Mission.

The Seventh Day Adventist have one Native Mission Teacher stationed at MAREA Village.

Relations between the various Missions appears to be very cordial.

EDUCATION:

During the patrol many complaints were laid before the writer by various native mission teachers, that many of the children were absenting themselves from school. As a result the parents of these children were told that they had to employ strict measures to ensure that their children attended school on the days laid down.

In most villages the standard of education was fairly poor.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The general health of the people was fair. The London Mission have quite a good hospital at CROKOL under the care of Nurse Woodland. Five cases of yaws and two cases of Tropical Ulcers were sent to IHU Medical Aid Post for treatment.

Two Government Medical Aid Posts are situated at AREHAVA and HEREKERA. Stocks are forwarded to these Posts from the hospital at Kerema. Good stocks were noted in the Posts, and the Orderlies are reporting good attendance.

CENSUS:

The census check of these people showed an increase of 88 over the last census figures of Mr. O Mathieson a/A.D.O. This increase is due to 183 births recorded over 133 deaths, and 106 Migrations In over 83 Migrations Out.

Including the Inland OROKOLO Group the census figures for this area now stand at 3,743.

CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES:

Co-operative Societies in this area are functioning quite smoothly. Copra is being collected in abundance, and is forwarded from the collecting points in the various villages to IHU for shipment to Port Moresby. Unfortunately, mechanical trouble is being experienced with the Tractor, and as a result, the copra has to be carried into IHU. Approximately 400 Bags of Copra was stored in various sheds awaiting carriage to IHU.

Stocks held in the Co-Operative Stores at AREHAVA, OROKOLO and PAKOVAVU were not great, but a shipment is expected from Port Moresby shortly.

CONCLUSION:

Various complaints were received from wives with reference to their absent husbands who are supposed to be working in Port Moresby. These wives were told of the Pass System now required in Port Moresby, and

Copra Sales

(7)

they were assured that if their respective husbands did not have a job in Port, they, the husbands would soon be shipped back. In all 202 natives are supposed to be working in Port Moresby. A separate memo is to be forwarded to the District Commissioner, Port Moresby, so that a check can be made.

I have informed the Beach Villagers that I intend to visit their Villages at least once per month, and have warned them that they are to keep their Villages up to scratch.

P. Donaldson
.....
P. Donaldson P.O.
O.I.C. IHU.

